

The Kingdom of God does not come in a visible way

Text selection from the Word of God¹ on this topic

... When I live your house, the sign will remain and you will wear this sign as Isaac Lachedem, who did not receive Me when I went on Golgotha and that man will come short of all My things. Oh, My people, here is the desolation. This thing is written in the holy book: «***And when the desolation of abomination comes in the holy place and swallows many of My disciples, then the end is coming.***» You know this sign through the dead who die and through the sick people from hospitals.

... Oh, My beloved people that I wanted to have a future for in heaven, to make out of you holy disciples and martyrs, and what God did through John and His people from the beginning! It is written in the book that when the desolation comes into the holy place you know that the kingdom of God has already come. And the kingdom of God does not come through drunkards; it does not come through fornicators; it does not come through blasphemers or traitors; rather it comes through Christians and good deeds. You will see it with your own eyes before you and if you are worthy, you will enter for the door will open and will stand aside and you will hear a fatherly voice: «***Come you good servant so that I may serve you!***».

Excerpt from God's Word, from [25-05-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace and blessing and a spirit of joy with the heaven, for the heaven is a guest here. This is a day of testimony. Glory and joy in those above, and celebration of peace from God upon you, for you are witnesses on this day, in this blessed and clean place. There are angelic choruses here and they sing: «***Glory to the Holy and to the One of a single being and life of the creating and inseparable Trinity from now on to eternity!***». Amen.

Blessed be the kingdom of the Most Holy Trinity, of My Father and of His Son and of the Holy Spirit, threefold working.

Peace to you! I am here. I am the Word for the Word is God. I am the Alpha and the Omega; I am the beginning and the end. I am the new beginning of those that believe in Me, for I come with a visible glory upon Romania. It is written that I will come again, and here, I work by the word and I announce My kingdom. **The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool. The heart of My believers is My heaven and the clean and undefiled body is God's bedding,** (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified²](#)”,

¹ God's Word in „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem” monastery, Glodeni – Romania, Translated by I.A., redactor note.

² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhwJocl6G8QUdS>

r.n.), and behold, I am worn by those that are Mine, and I am with the word through them, for this is God; He is through the prophets; He is through the bearers of God. My word works in this place and all are worked out by the word of God during these days, for there come the days of heavenly glory and the days that the prophets of all times wrote about. **Romania is the country of the brightness which will appear from God upon the peoples**, for this is its choice and it will wear a name of a New Jerusalem and of an Eden, blessed among the nations. I, the Lord, proclaimed this mystery by the prophets and I fulfill nothing without announcing it beforehand. (*See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)³”, r.n.*).

Behold, the Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity is coming down now and I bless this beginning.

Let this rock, which is set now by My witness Ioan-Irineu⁴, be blessed and be a rock of foundation of the righteous and wakeful ones, for he will sit on the chair of My church and will speak out My clean and holy laws, for he is the witness of My work in this time.

Blessing, eternal myrrh and a heavenly anointment upon this place of testimony all over the ages, as in this time God has been working in Romania by the word, and the word, which flows from God into the midst of this chosen people, will be perfected. Blessed are you, My faithful witnesses, who have sit in counsel with My word on this day of testimony, and behold, we will quickly finish this stone, and then I will be with you to all the margins of the world, and I will be by the word and work out miracles greater than those at that time, as I spoke then. I am the Lord of the powers upon the heaven and the earth, and there is no God beside Me, and I will achieve My perfection upon the nations, as in the heaven so on the earth.

Blessed are you, who will work this holy place. May your heart, hand, power, love and time be blessed, for I bring the time under your submission, and we will get out soon above all the powers from the earth; we will get out by this new beginning, delivered by a godly commandment.

Peace to you and rejoice as My Father is coming with His kingdom! **And behold, My kingdom is in you** and all the nations, which will see the glory of this work of living stone and you beside it, will know.

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/W4lIKcFYrQMYkzZwE9bN>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4391963-word-god-romania-new-jerusalem-canaan/>
<https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8c6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

⁴ Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.

This is what I told to My apostle: **«Go into all the world, and preach the kingdom of the heavens, and he who believes and is baptized will be saved. Go and proclaim the peace into every town you enter, and if you are received, My peace shall remain upon that town».** And behold a heavenly mystery upon Romania, a fathomless mystery, a sealed and unsealed mystery, for Andrew, the first one called to the apostleship, came on the land of this people, and he was clean with his body; he was undefiled and he came and brought the faith and the baptism of the faith upon Romania, and he was the first one called of Jesus Christ, and so, **Romania is the first one that is called, and this way the Christian Romania was born;** that way was its birth and the Lord named it, the queen upon the earth, and behold, the time is coming that God may be glorified over it and for Him to put mystery of righteousness upon it, for it is chosen and is a queen over the nations. This is the choice of this earth and **it is written into the Book of the Truth that the Lord will choose Jerusalem again and it will be a New Jerusalem.** This land is holy and if it is holy, behold, the time is coming that the Lord shall establish Himself upon it to fulfill His promises written for this time.

The Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity is working by the word in Romania, and God's holy people speak the word of God, being moved by the Holy Spirit, for this is what the Lord speaks in the book coming down from heaven: **«In those days I will pour out My Spirit and your sons and daughters, old men and young man, servants and handmaids, will prophesy and will speak from God»** and the word of God will become flesh, for the Lord said it was done; and the Lord is through the prophets and the Lord says and then fulfills it. **Romania is prophesied about by God's prophets and it shall be the new and righteous Zion; it will be the Canaan of the fullness of times;** it will be the end of Babylon, lawlessness and defilement, for God's heaven shall be in a visible glory upon this earth and it shall burn all the defilement which splashed the garment of the daughter of the chosen New Zion, towards the end of the time of lawlessness, and it shall no longer be any defilement, abomination and fornication, and it shall no longer be idol worshipping and unbelief; and nothing unclean shall enter it anymore, and the Lord will take out of it those that are hypocrites, and those that are foreign to the truth and those that go astray. **And this mountain will be raised above all the heights on the earth** for the Lord will make His law come down to the one that is chosen, clean and holy, for the one that is righteous; as I will come down and proclaim the word, and the word will work and cleanse all the filth on it, and no one shall enter its gates but only those that are clean, pure and holy. **And this land will be a new Eden, a holy kingdom, a beginning of a heavenly kingdom, a beginning of a new heaven and new earth,** and from this new beginning, God's light and life will be spread out, as countless multitudes shall flow to listen to the wisdom that will work upon the sons and daughters of this chosen people. And it shall flow a spring of justice, a spring of love and resurrection from the midst of this holy land, and this shall be the spring of life, the spring which flows from the midst of the city and which will turn into the streams of living waters through the New Jerusalem, for **Romania will be the New Jerusalem, and the Lord will be with His word to the glory of the New Jerusalem.** (See the selection topic: „[*The glory of God*](#)⁵”, r.n.) And in this time, those that are prophesied shall be fulfilled, for I will

⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6mW8X>

bring My anointed one and he will rule with Me and not without Me, for God is upon the blessed one with His word, for the fulfilling of the most wanted glory.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the day of laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The kingdom of those from heaven who believed and left for heaven in the hope of those promised by this spring of heavenly word will be here at you. This is the mission you work at, **and that is why it is called here the church of the wakeful and righteous ones.** Those that are now in heaven with you are wakeful here, for they watch and work from heaven, **and here is the reward of their righteousness!** And if they had something to clean one thing or two off their life, that is why I established you to take and search each one and to wash away well the garment of each one, for I told you to bring a sacrifice of prayer and incense and to declare a word of absolution for every soul that was born, so that God's creature may be loosed in heaven. **This is the judgment the Scriptures write about and that is why this church, coming down from heaven, had to take a body, so that the Lord may make the judgment of the sins and so that God's creature may be become loose by the word.** (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)⁶”, r.n.)

I established a clean church through you, a living church established by the word, and if it is established from God, the heaven knows those that come from here, and the heaven makes it according to the word delivered here. **Here is why this is a heavenly dwelling**, but it is hard to believe for those who do not know how to believe in God, for those who do not know God by their deeds and by their living.

I would like you all to understand this heavenly condition, which came down to you for the work with the heaven. I said and I say it again: I would like you to be great in the understanding of the things from heaven, for a mission like yours has never been by this time in Israel. They, who previously came to those from heaven, they know how this mystery comes about.

Excerpt from the word of St. Virginia at the celebration of the devout Parascheva, from [27-10-1991](#)

My children, My bearers, you are a church to Me, My loved ones, for I dwell in you by the bloodless mystery, which is called the God's Kingdom inside of her sons. May the kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, which is in you, be blessed, and behold, we will go and show ourselves to all the margins. Amen. Behold, the Lord, Jesus Christ warms up at this manger

<https://app.box.com/s/njwjq7dgznu5dp716tqsqu1j413nrg>

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

⁶ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqgsg8ac0vbfz2o>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/219421379/The-Word-of-God-The-dead-hear-My-voice>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/

http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf

<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvxxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

and dwells in this holy tabernacle and stays with you and is with you. Blessed it be the manger of the Holy Spirit of the godly Trinity, which houses in it God, the Word, and in which the Lamb of God sleeps, rests and gives Himself over to those who are together with the Lamb, to those who go with the Lamb wherever He goes, for the Lord gets in and comes out of this room, together with those that are with Him.

Excerpt from the Word of the Lord and of St. Virginia upon the synod from the manger of the word, from [12-01-1992](#)

The Word of God works a new thing, a new fruit, **and a heavenly kingdom on the earth. This kingdom, which starts today, is worked out by the Word of God** and by the builders who are hired for the fulfilling of God's wisdom.

Amen, amen, I say to you: in the beginning was the wisdom and all that have been done by wisdom. Here a new word, coming down from God's throne. God's wisdom is a work made by word and I say it again: in the beginning was the Word, the Word was with God and God was the Word, and all were made by the Word. Amen.

Peace to you! **I am God, the Word; I am the Kingdom of God, and here, it is in your midst.** Peace to your little hearts, and heavenly wisdom upon your wisdom, for you, loved by the Holy Spirit, have to work now together with God, what God made by wisdom.

Excerpt from the Word of God to Gheorghe Zamfir, from [04-03-1992](#).

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, flock of this time, do not seek My guild according to the law, for I do no longer hide now, as God's word cannot be bound. I came to you with this work and tell you to love the Lord, your God, to love Him by your life, and to love My brother as you love yourself, **for he who is not My brother, that one is not My neighbor and is not your neighbor;** that one went to work at another master and listens to another master and that one is not My neighbor and I cannot show Myself to him if he does not love Me, God. I do not give My mysteries in the hand of unbelievers, and I give them to the believers, but the Scriptures truly say that the Lord does not see faith on the earth and that is why those from today do not know to how to perceive God's mysteries.

Amen, amen, I say to you: the hour is coming and it has already come, to put the kingdom of Israel back to its place, for Israel is the faithful people, and the Lord comes to establish His kingdom over His creature. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of St. Hierarch Basil the Great, from [14-01-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My loved ones, how hard God had entered with His work upon the man, with His work of redemption from the reward of the sin of disobedience and of Lucifer's slavery! For the people did only evil on the earth and the Lord lost every man on the earth bringing a flood over the earth, and only a man and his house remained; a man that God saw that he liked the ways of righteousness; and then God worked upon Abraham, and delivered through him the promise of the man's

salvation. Then My Father came and made use of the flesh and came into the way of Abraham and blessed him; and God redeemed the man by the promise made to Abraham and over Abraham's descendant, who was to come to the right time in order to fulfill the mystery of redemption. Behold, My Father blessed Abraham; Melchizedek blessed Abraham, for Melchizedek was God's priest and was greater than Abraham. **No one could be greater than Abraham on the earth, for My Father gave the promise to him, and behold, the greatest One blessed the smallest One; He blessed His Son in Abraham.** And who made Melchizedek a priest? As his father, according to the flesh, was an idol worshipper and he was sacrificing children of the Salem city worshipping idols, and this iniquity hurt Melchizedek greatly and he lifted up his hands to My Father and uttered a request in such a way that it may remain nothing out of the land of Salem, and so that it may not be done so much falsehood and error. And on that moment the city perished and it was no longer known that it was, and he remained alone and left to God and abode into the mountains, **and My Father named him His priest, because Melchizedek brought the sacrifice of his love to the Lord, and no one brought a greater sacrifice than him. He brought as a sacrifice to the Lord, the entire city, the entire genealogy and all his kindred; he brought everything as a sacrifice only by the word,** My loved ones, and he remained without genealogy, without relatives, without beginning and without ending. His beginning, the beginning of his kindred was nowhere known any more, and it was no trace of his kindred, for the Salem was so well placed that no one, who passed over it, would suspect that there was a change. Who else could have known the beginning of his days? No one, as no one knew his end. **He was God's priest because he brought as a sacrifice to God all that belonged to him;** all his inheritance, and he left with nothing but his own body and with his God.

Oh, this mystery is great, but you cannot bear it now, the children of My people, for My Father used a body and blessed Abraham and his descendant, and this is the work of My Father, which you stay in, and behold, you work according to the order of Melchizedek, and you work by the word, as Melchizedek brought a sacrifice to God by the word and was named the priest of God forever; a priest by whom My Father made His work of the sealing of the promise made upon Abraham.

With whom shall I speak about the work of My Father? Shall I speak with the old men of this people, for I cannot speak with the young ones about His great mysteries? But where are the old men? But are there old men any longer? Behold, the young ones are the old men of My people, and I speak to them and let My people grow old for the time is coming to an end and the time has been grown old waiting for the wisdom of God to increase upon the people.

Oh, My people, I drew you near to Me so that I may set you afterwards to judge all the tribes of the earth, as I said upon Abraham saying: **«I will bless all the nations of the earth in you»**. Abraham was the man My Father delivered His promise upon and whose way he came in with bread and vine and with the heavenly oil of the word of the promise. Abraham was with the first mystic blessing, and then the Holy Trinity worked Itself, and the promise was fulfilled to the end of its work, for this it was said: **«To you and to your offspring»**. And behold, He Who carried the fruit of the tree of life was promised to Abraham, children, and that is why Abraham had the promise, and that is why it is said so, but this work is not perceived by the sons of My people, by the old men of My people. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, was in the bosom of Abraham; I was promised by My Father, and that is why it was put upon Abraham the Scripture that says: **«In you all the**

nations of the earth will be blessed!», that is, within the loins of Abraham, by the word of the promise.

Here is why the man, who was before My incarnation among the people, was saved: because My Father prepared in the bosom of Abraham the place of waiting for His incarnated son, **for I am the tree of life, children, and I was waited to bear fruit and to be the entrance altar screen into heaven**, and that is why the Scriptures says that no one can enter but only through Me, and it says that I am the door, and the first step into the heaven was made by it. **I was raised from the dead first, and then each one to one's own order as it was the delivered promise.** And who was the first who got into the paradise? Behold, the thief entered the paradise, and although he had the key, the door it was not opened to him until I arose first. He arrived there with the cross and announced the angel in front of the heaven, but that one did not open to him until I got there, as first I went into the hell and then I arose and became the entrance door to the tree of life, which is in paradise, and which is the Holy of Holies of the Godly Trinity; **and only then began the kingdom of God over the living and the dead.**

... Here, those who did not leave in Christ, they are not raised from the dead, and wait for the other thousand years, and here, satan has almost ended his destruction and deceit over the nations of the earth, **for those that are dead in Christ will all arise for the redemption of their bodies, for they reigned with Christ and the kingdom of Christ is established to rule.** (See the selection topic: „[*The kingdom of one thousand years*](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, My people, not even now can you carry this mystery of the resurrection of the dead, not even now, and you should have understood it by now. But I put a well-set limit upon this mystery and behold, the wise perceive this mystery which is delivered then when you say so: „*I wait the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age to come*”. Oh, if you waited, you knew what you waited for, and if you knew it, you have waited for it. But you did not wait and behold, you do not know and your eyes are kept to see and you do not see, for you do not read the book and you do not know how to read. And in order to read it and to understand it, you have to come down from heaven, Christian; you have to ascend into heaven and you did not give your hand to come to Me and to see and to understand and to believe. I came with the heaven to you, My people, but you do not see, for your eyes are prevented from seeing; they are prevented by unbelief and you do not know Me in the breaking of the bread as those from Emmaus knew Me after My resurrection. But now I am also after the resurrection, and I am with you on the way and speak with you from the Scriptures, but your eyes do not let go to see, and I come to ask you to buy oil from Me and to anoint your eyes to see, to take My gold and My garment on you, for behold, I stand and knock at your door. Open to Me, open, to see! And if you did not see, it means that you will not open for Me, but if I love you, I will reprimand you with justice so that you may come and

⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSjopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

repent, My people from the end, for you are a stranger, people from the end, and do not look at your beginning.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the St. Archangel Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, the people with a holy name, I had so much patience with you! I fed you with so much patience and I patiently taught you, to know the lesson of the kingdom of the heavens, son, **and to start with you the visible kingdom of the heavens, My kingdom in your spirit and body**, a people with a holy name and with a heavenly election, because I remember again: it was not you that chose me, but I chose you, the children of My people; **and I chose you so that you may get used to having a godly nature, as the nature of My body was**. It is because of this that I came from My Father and became flesh to show the man what the godly nature is to speak into the man. I took upon Me the entire human nature so that I may be able to scatter the men's sins condemning them into My body, and so that the men may condemn them afterwards in their bodies too, but the people still remained united to their sins as My people did not take from Me the image of the godly nature.

Oh, what lessons of the godly nature I let to the people, but the people did not use this miracle, for I was God's incarnated miracle in man, and then I became the way of the people to the My kingdom, Who testified about Me from heaven, as His Son in the time of My baptism by John did.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the first martyr and Archdeacon Stephen, from [09-01-1994](#)

I have always exhorted you not to take care at your body anymore, and to take care of the body for the Holy Spirit, for it is written that your body, Christian, is the temple of the Holy Spirit. And it is also written in the Scriptures that you, My Christian, are not yours and that your bodies which you stay in, have to be the dwellings of the Holy Spirit. Even if you want to say that Abraham or Elijah or David or the apostles ate milk and meat and butter, you should no longer say so from now on, and rather think well what you say and search well what you mean for them, for the heaven and for the age to come now, which is being prepared by you, Israel of the last obedience. With you it is something else. You should fulfill what they did not fulfill, what it remained to be fulfilled for the returning to Eden, where the death shall be cast out and when all the unfulfillment of those by you shall be forgiven through you, for you fulfill what remained to be fulfilled. **Do not be led astray with the Holy Scriptures that you keep into your front, and be careful that the Holy Scripture is the Holy Spirit**; it is not flesh and nature, even if urges are found in it for those without the order of the holiness, without the power of the God's love. **It is in it the law for the people, so that the people may be led up to the holiness condition, but God's sons raise above the law, so that they may pass to the holy condition from the beginning.** (*See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)⁸”, r.n.*)

⁸ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/lG4vzWyynjL8eNVZ5Xjm>
<https://app.box.com/s/q18hfvhl31hatuu56zmp2w2jqwgq2x7wz>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpseXlrUXBpc1JrWk0>

In the time of the apostles, a time that left us with orders and work upon the church in the Scripture; take a good look that the disobedient church of that time received the order by the apostles, after the condition of the church, but this does not mean that you should do the same, you who are obedient, as those who did not listen and for whom there were written orders by the apostles. What are you doing when you read the book about young widows that Paul exhorted to marry? And why did the apostle Paul want these to get married after their husbands' death? Because he did not want them to commit fornication without law, Christian, for they did not choose the clean life in Christ, and they had to remain under the law, as on that time, neither the Jews and nor the apostles, understood enough that the law could not have the man for Christ. The apostles understood it, but they could not sufficiently perceive with the new ones upon the old ones, so suddenly, for there was callousness; and the Jews that came to become Christian and who were used to the law, could not understand it. But you, Israel of today, you should understand that My labor is coming to an end and I need to have a people like the holy heaven. This way, and do not stagger for I ask you to be like the holy heaven, as the Jerusalem from above is, the Jerusalem through the grace, and which won by grace the Jerusalem from above, as it was proclaimed the promise upon Abraham.

Listen to My voice, Israel; listen to My counsel, Israel, for you are chosen for holiness; you are not after the flesh; you are chosen for those which are to be above the flesh, son. Do not take after those in My people who did not want to fulfill those that were prophesied even from the time of Verginica's body. I told you today that it was the most beautiful and holiest Passover and the holiest day of the resurrection in your life with Me, Israel. I speak of those which did not give up those that are established for this time being, from now on and until My coming in the clouds, Christian. (See the selection topic: „[*He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds*](#)⁹“, r.n.). Now it remains to see what I should do with those that spat on the requested establishment for the time which we reached at with the ages of the heavens. I, the Lord, will remember of those who have the name declared by the heaven by this prophecy, and I will search into the flesh and stone, and I will shake up every house of the Christians which have the witness of this prophecy, and I will put the question: „Why did you leave the Lord, you house of Israel, in order to worship the idols of your body and of the evil age?“ (See the selection topic: „[*About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross*](#)¹⁰“, r.n.). I will turn with their faces to Me, those who

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/8le5vdtjkv5topa/>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/jilu2utgzau9ngw/>

⁹ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>

https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq

<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohw7edzx17dyckgdm7>

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/121018946>

<https://joom.ag/goAI>

http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>

<https://www.4shared.com/office/brperLzNiq>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4634152-word-god-coming-clouds/>

https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJIiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lks1n2ay3GJsw

<https://jumpshare.com/v/YIM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

¹⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>

<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>

heard from the Lord and spat on the words brought by Me to be fulfilled, for I brought them to be lived in you, children of this prophecy.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's resurrection, from [01-05-1994](#)

Peace to you, My people Israel! I am upon you and I accompany by the word, as I accompanied Israel by a pillar of fire and in the cloud to the land of the promise, but I accompany you with My glory by the word and I call you, the Israel from the end. Behold, Israel, I come into your way with My word, declared for you above the manger of My word. **Israel means a faithful people.** Be faithful Israel, as it was the remnant of Israel, which I remained with after Israel forsook Me, for I made out of the faithful Israel the salting which I salted the earth with, sons. And who were those from the Israel's remnant? There were Peter, Paul, James, John and all My apostles, who proclaimed My name and the kingdom of the heavens to all the margins of the earth. Well, My people of today, I made from this remnant of Israel a host of apostles, prophets and saints and I salted all the earth with the salt of My word, which was flowing from the mouth and the spirit of those heavenly servants into the world. I salted the world with My word by them, and I told them after My ascension: *«Go and preach that the kingdom of God has come near. Go the ends of the earth and baptize those who will believe into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Amen».*

And behold, My people, you are My people of today that God is speaking to on the earth, for after I arose from the dead I remained alive and I remained for the man, but the man did not understand what I told in the time of My ascension into the heaven, for I said this: *«Behold, I will be with you to the end of the age».* But how shall the unfaithful or the one who is hard to believe have faith? How, Israel, shall the unfaithful believe that I speak from heaven upon you? That is why I want to come with you before the world, so that the world may understand that you are My messenger into the world, as I sent My apostles at that time. And you, like them, go now and speak again what they said. They said that the kingdom of the heaven had come near. **And what is the kingdom of the heavens, you Israel of today?** Really, did My apostles Peter and Paul lie, they who were the first of My apostles? Did they lie when they spoke that the kingdom of the heavens came near? They were speaking two thousand years ago, and you should also speak this today, son. **But what is the kingdom of heavens?** But what the kingdom of heavens is not? Oh, well sons, the kingdom of the heavens is not eating and drinking; it is not marrying and giving into marriage. **The kingdom of heaven is the food of the word of God; it is holiness, cleanness and the word of the Holy Spirit.** The sons of this age are marrying and giving in marriage, **but those who are worthy to be the sons of the kingdom of heavens, live an angelic life into their bodies; they do not marry and are not given in marriage and live as the angels in heaven do,** (*See the*

<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsqpevl1tgd6bn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

selection topic: „[*The mystery of the man and of the woman*¹¹](#)”, r.n.) and the heavenly Father, who is their Father, takes care of them. The kingdom of heavens is with you; My people Israel of today, for you have inside of you My throne and My word in your midst. You are the people who has Me, the Lord, in your midst with My counsel, with My command, son. I give commandments only to those who chose to listen to God, but they, who do according to the will of their body, are not God's sons; they are the sons of this age.

Say My people, say, son, to the world, and do not be silent; tell the man of the world not to say that it is with Me. If it is with the living of this age, if it does not take after My commandments, let it not say that it is with Me, for it is written: *«Those who belong to Christ crucified their body and their fleshly desires and lusts of vain glory that come from the man»*. Teach, My people, the one who comes and asks you what I speak with you; tell him as My apostles were speaking; speak that the kingdom of heavens came near and tell him what this mystery of this godly word means.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

We will welcome the celebration of the resurrection and I will come out with you, My people, and you should be My pleasant one, My son and My people. Seek son, to be pleasant to God, for the saints look at you, child; the angels look at you, and the world will look at you; it will look at you day by day to see how are you and if you resemble those that are in heaven. **I will come down with heaven on the earth and I will bring down the whole heavenly beauty on the earth to you, My children bearing of godly grace.** Get yourself under control sons, control yourself and I say again: get yourself under control, for **I want to come into being in you, as I took being in My apostles**, who shared to the world the heavenly kingdom. But this kingdom proclaimed by them at that time has to come into view now, as a kingdom over all and to the end of the spirit of the world, which is foreign to those from heaven. **My kingdom come! It comes first to you, Jerusalem, My throne on the earth, for you are My throne and bedding, as My little Mother was My dwelling for My birth among the people.**

I want you to be a new heaven and a new earth, you Romanian Israel. I want you to enclose with your name all the earth, son, all the breath, you Romanian Jerusalem. I announce you well that I will make out of you paths of light and rays of sun over the icy earth and over the spiritless man.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-1995](#)

Sons, be sewers. Let the sons that are the wheat at My table become sewers. Be sewers, for I come and give you the little bag with wheat. Sow upon you the work of wheat, the work of Jesus

¹¹ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtQNGZQNfVSDA&authuser=0>

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman

<https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojv14m222bjf2p5iqhh8jju>

<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>

https://mega.co.nz/#!AN8ggLiZ!AAss33OU6Izfhc_7GKmET4Hy4dpIHPV8mS7DicAhzs

Christ in your bodies, and then be like Christ and sow from this little bag upon those that do not know the way which leads to the heavenly kingdom on the earth. **Children, be careful, I make heavenly kingdom on earth and spread it on the land mass.** Behold the book of My word! Behold the little bag from which you should sow upon you, so that you may be the quality wheat, and then to become sewers, sons. He, who does not choose at this work, will be without work. Sow one upon the other. Do what the apostles did, what the virgins did. Do what Christ's disciples did into the world and upon the world. He who does not want it this way, that one shall be the corn cockle. That one should get out of My crops. I command the corn cockle to get out of My crops if it wants to be the corn cockle, if it wants to be a body.

Sons, I spread the kingdom of heavens on the earth, and I renew again the staying into the heavenly kingdom and say: **In the heavenly kingdom one shall not marry nor given in marriage,** but rather live a life of apostles and virgins, of male and female disciples for Christ, of brothers with Jesus Christ, Who is sinless. He, who wants to be like the world, that one is corn cockle, that one is swallowed by the wave of Christ's end in the man.

The spirit of the spirit and body health, the spirit of resurrection, the spirit of wisdom, the spirit of life without death shall enshroud you, Jerusalem, My people that love your God, people that love Me. Love Me son, so that I may also love you and to protect you, son. The love from the end of the time shall start from you to God, from man to God, so that God's love may come to the man. In the beginning it was God Who loved. Now it comes for the man to love God, so that God may have what to love and what to protect and what to bring into life. And you should be My resurrected one, Jerusalem, the people of resurrection. You, Christian, should be a people of sewers, for today I give you the little bag in which the kingdom of God is found, coming down on the earth. **Let each house be a kingdom of God, and let the houses of the kingdom of God be marked by the blessed sign, into the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.** Amen, amen, amen.

... You, New Jerusalem, you shall enclose the earth and the heaven, and this work remains forever, for this is the work of My promised blessings, your Lord, God.

You blessed Jerusalem, receive light, son, receive light and give forth light from the Light! Peace to you, Romanian Jerusalem! Christ is raised! Peace to you, Romanian people! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint martyr, Gheorghe, (Saint George) from [06-05-1995](#)

I promised you, My child Israel that I would come to you to write into this book about the lying of the wisdom which comes from the man; to write into the book that the man without God is a spiritless man and is given as a loan to the evil spirit willingly, as it happened with the man from the beginning, who passed over the Spirit of God in order to be greater, and then all shook from their places; all that God created shook. But it is written into the Scriptures My word which says: **«I will shake the heavens and the earth once more», as I, Israel, have to put back to their places those that were shaken, and the putting back of those shaken will be felt.** I spoke by the mouth of My apostle in My garden which declares upon you the word coming down from

heaven, I spoke by his little mouth before you, and I spoke by the Holy Spirit, by a speech of the Holy Spirit; **I spoke that the greatest miracle that I did by this work coming down from heaven is the miracle of the new man, who lives according to God's word, who moves within the word declared by God, who receives God's image and likeness by the word and by living according to the word, the same way I made the man from the beginning.** The same way you too, My child that are born by My word, which came down from heaven to you. **Here is a birth from above, a birth by the word.** Oh, what a miracle I worked out in you, Israel! That is why I kneaded this wok and this people, so that I may give birth in him sons from above, as I was. I was born by the word from the heaven. How sons, how by the word?

What would have happened Israel, if I did not pass into the invisible ones? You do not know what would have happened if I did not cover Myself with those that are invisible. I stay covered by those that are seen, so that you have a place in time. I never left Mine, but **I hid Myself in them**, and that is why I said that the man seeks Me and does not find Me, for I am covered.

The man cannot find Me but in him. How shall the man find Me in him? By his likeness to Me, in obedience to the Father.

I want to show Myself to the man in you, son from Israel, and that is why I tell you to let you be after My image and My likeness, in image, in spirit and in work, for you are My kingdom, My man in whom I rest in this time. Oh, son, son, you should know that I have never rested in man as I do now? Behold, I have room with My rest and My work in man, and I work on the throne upon the earth, **for you are My throne of resurrection and of judgment, Israel, My child.** If you are surrounded by the age of man's science, by those of the man's science, do not doubt, and do not rejoice either, for you have to work with Me, and we will abolish, by our obedience to the Father, the emptiness which comes from the man and from the gold, son. The man makes a science for the gold and gives it for the gold, so that the man may have gold, and the gold is a false god even if it glitters. **The man should work what God gave him to work and he should work nothing else;** but if he did, I work with you to help the man receive back his glory that he lost. The science was God's and the man did not listen and took from the tree of knowledge, and behold, the man have belonged to the science since then, not to God, and the science man does not want to believe that he is not God's man. The greatest lie is told when the science man says that he is God's man. There are many among the science men who pray to God to help them in their science, to help them do this and that way, but who listens to them? God hears them, but hearing, God does not hear, for God cannot divide Himself.

... The science man raked out with his mind and got into the mysteries of the creation as Adam went into to eat from where he should have not eaten. The man raked out with his mind and then said that he is intelligent and made books for himself and gave them the name of a man, and he wrote on them: physics, chemistry, biology and philosophy, but it is not written disobedience on any of them; it is not written death; it is not written emptiness. **The most intelligent men were those who became Christians, those who forsook all the earthly science and came back to God to be redeemed of the life and obedience to God. But it is a great thing for a man to be Christian, that is Christ and that is the man in whom Christ stays hidden. The Christian man should be like Christ in his behavior both in work and in appearance, so that Christ may take him and make him a working disciple, that is Christ working on the earth among the**

people. **The Christian who does not work properly at his likeness to Christ in him, is in search for Christ, but the Christian who is truly a Christian, finds Christ in his inside as it is written: «The kingdom of God is in you».**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saints, emperors, Constantine and Helen, from [03-06-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, you people of the Word, oh, you church of Jesus Christ, Jerusalem, New Jerusalem, made out by God! Take Christian and eat the word, for the worldly church went to sleep and does not get up to eat! The church is sleeping its sleep and does not get up from its sleep. I woke it up to hear My word, and then it went to bed again, and does not get up to stand before Me. (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)¹²”, r.n.*) He, who serves the sin, does not understand God; that one has the sin as his father; that one does not have time for God. But the man who serves God's commandments, has knowledge; he has a wakeful spirit and is a son of love, a son of God, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«To those who believe in Him and to those who received Him, he gave them the power to become sons of God, who were born not of blood, not of fleshly and manly desire, but were born of God».**

The love comes down from heaven. **His love became the word and unfolds over Romania.** Peace to you, Romania, as you have in you the people of My word! Peace to you, as I want to dress you a bride, to give you birth from heaven and to take you as My bride, to make you a virgin and to give you the eternity; to give you all the gifts that the man lost from the beginning. When Adam had again a son in the place of the murdered one, he said: **«Behold a man after my image and likeness»**, and from that son the man has multiplied on the earth, after Adam's image and likeness. The man born out of sins should let himself be born of heaven, from God, from God's love for the man.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel, Israel, you Romanian Israel, I have not been able to work like today since two thousand years upon you, but I am working today upon you more than I have worked in all the ages on the earth. The time has come today to make you for the heaven. Today is that time of the world's renewing and the world does not know, and neither the skillful man knows it, Christian, he does not know for he uses his ingenuity at something else, he uses his ingenuity and ability, as the prodigal son squandered away his wealth that received from his father to have his share. But I held you off, My people; I held you off to work with you in My field, in My kingdom, not into the kingdom of this world. **My kingdom is the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, for I made the heavens and the earth for this.** The heaven without the earth cannot be a kingdom, as the body without the soul cannot be alive, as the soul without a body is without a house. But only with

¹² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdkE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
<http://www.bookrix.com/ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/>
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

you do I speak those from heaven, as only with Israel I had work on the earth, and I had an inheritance in Israel, and this is what I was speaking to Israel: **«Israel, you should take your iniquities out of your camp and bury them into the earth with the shovel, outside of your camp, for I, the Lord, walk in the camp and I do not want to be disgusted seeing your filthiness»**. I have stayed with Israel teaching it for the rest of its life, but it became conceited and mingled with foreign peoples and thus spoiled My kingdom from heaven in the middle of Israel.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [05-11-1995](#)

Oh, My people, this is it now, for you have to pull your mind and brains together and let them work together with the saints and the angels, son. Get up son, get up for this watch, for I told you to go to sleep embraced with Me and with the saints, and I told you to let Me grow up in you, to take Me in you so that I may grow in you, and to take after Me in greatness and godly nature. Son, it is My duty to come and reveal you the work of the holy joy, and it is your duty to take it in your inside and to make it grow, as this work will take out of you all that does not resemble **the kingdom of God, which behold, is coming down to you by the work of the holy joy**.

It is so, as it is written, for the beauty of the kingdom of God did not go up to the human mind, but this beauty is not only to go up to your mind son, but also to be; this beauty which is one, as I am One. **And if I am One, and if I am the way I want to stay in those that are worked by Me, in those that have been wrought up for such a long time; in your mind and your conscience, is it not appropriate for you to give Me your field to make out of it a kingdom of new heaven and new earth?** Where shall I start from? I start with My little parcel, with what it remained to Me, but I want you to believe son, that the tear is a smile for the heaven. The man does not understand this mystery, for the man does not know the work of happiness. The man knows that the good mood, laughter, smile, and earthly joy are all he needs to have. The man has not skill for those that are to come. The man embraces another man and laughs and cry of happiness and the man does not know where his happiness is coming from, and the man's warmth is an iceberg for the Lord and for those from the heaven who want to come near to the man.

People, people, you should not do more than I did, son. Let Me come into your mind and conscience to make from there what you should do. Do not do it yourself. Let Me work for you, and be careful, Christian, with the word. Do not let Me cry when I see that you pass by My word and do not get dressed by it and do not take it on your feet. Do not do it yourself. Let Me, son, to do in you, to do what I have to do for as long as I stayed showing Myself to the people. Do not fret about any longer, for I said this to the end of the word of that time: **«He who is holy, let him be holy still»**. And I still have to cry even now: One should become holy in Me, not in oneself, one should become holy in mind and conscience, in speech and deed, in action and work, and to learn from Me, for I am gentle, gently and humble in My heart. **Be careful son to this sign: he, who is not humble in his heart, is not gentle**. Receive one another, as you receive Me. What do I want to say? Receive a good counsel for the good word is from Me, not from the man. An influential custom of one brother urges to an influential custom for you as well. He wants you to do to himself what he does to you. A work of this kind goes forth from a single thread of spring, from the spring of the holy joy, sons. Do not be solitary in your mind, conscience and will, for I am, I am One.

Let all the people believe in the Scriptures. He, who is not humble with his heart, is not humble. Oh, My people, I want you to be sweet, son, sweet and careful with any letter which goes forth from your mind and your conscience. Ask for you, son, as the other one will take the good custom as well, because the custom that comes from God takes root and yields seed and becomes a tree of the kingdom of the heavens. Do not close the book son; do not forget what I said. Stay with the book open if you are not accustomed to learn by heart and to accomplish it. I gave you a clean and special towel, and I did no longer let you wipe up with the towel which the world says that it wipes up. And you are asked to be like God, as it is written: «***They who are like Him will see Him as He is***». **I am ready to let Me be seen, (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)¹³”, r.n.)** but it is not this, what the Lord is waiting for. **The Lord is waiting for you to get ready, and to be like Him, to see Him as He is.** Israel, son, Israel, chicken, as how else should I call you? Grow up, for the time is gone. Teach yourself to stand well on your feet. You have your granaries full up; you have abundantly, and it is to work for each word. Pray so that you may know to pray. Pray also as the saints prayed, they who are praying for you today, and whose cup of prayers stays before Me. Turn the smile into a tear and the tear into a smile for the heaven, for it is not a better smile like the one when you get up from your knees after a prayer which is worked out only from tears, for the Spirit of the Lord knows your sigh.

Love son, love God, and love your brother more than yourself. This is the word that I refresh you today with by the Spirit of the Truth. Peace and refreshment of the Holy Spirit to be upon you, Israel! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Candlemas, from [15-02-1996](#).

And you, Israel, you should for Me a new heaven and a new earth, and you should be My throne and My footstool, just as man was in the beginning, in the time of My rest in man. You should know, well Israel, that you are waited to be the new heaven and the new earth, an incorruptible man for the redemption of the bodies. (See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)¹⁴”, r.n.) You should also know that it is not a joke. You should know that you need to have wisdom, and you have to know what wisdom means. You should also know, dear son, that you have to think in the Lord and speak from the Lord. You should know, Israel, that **My kingdom is in your sons.** Where, sons, where have you ever heard such words of life from man? Do not take from man, do not take, do no longer take My people,

¹³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>
<https://joom.ag/VswI>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf

¹⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VlJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>
https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hkITIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

for you are not the men's people. You are God's people, Israel. Man has no brains. You should know that he has no sense. Man has no God, son Israel. Even you can hardly have, even you can hardly have Me; you, with My power in you, you can have Me only if you let Me with it in you. Keep Me closely united with you, son Israel, for the proud man cannot get rid of pride until he believes by listening to the word of God that comes to you.

Until now, Gog and Magog struck the horse so that the rider may fall down, **but the time has come for the true worshippers that worship the Father in spirit and truth, in Christ, the Word of God, which is coming on a white horse**, (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)¹⁵”, r.n.*), and Gog and Magog do not know that the Spirit of God is the Word of God, Who took the kingdom on the earth.

The Lord is coming to shepherd the nations with an iron staff, **and His name is the Word of God. The word of God is coming on a white horse**. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [01-12-1996](#).

... Oh, I want to make Prince Charming and fairies of you and to show you to the people as a true story, and I to be in your power, love and not a fairy story, but to be real in you, for I am as you believe. I am with you from cradle to cradle and I write Myself with you from book to book, so that the times may look at these times, and the last times to look and see, and the prophets, who proclaimed this time of Mine with you, to rejoice with you, for you are My small bouquet of flowers, what the prophets proclaimed about, that you will be and spring forth. And we will be loved by the countless multitudes if we know to love one another, loving sons, loved sons. You should have the Scripture which says: «**Love one another as I loved you**». I say again and again: one another not one with another or each with others, but each other as I loved all of you, who were at that time and are now with Me, loving each other. Love one another as I loved you, and if you do not know how, ask My love, My love which loves you all, and it will answer you loving you with its answer, and you will be carried at its bosom as a mother caresses her babies comforting them. **This way you will be comforted in Jerusalem, in Me your Jerusalem, your place of joy. You in Me and I in you, a New Jerusalem, the Jerusalem from above on earth, a holy city, and countless multitudes will understand what the Scriptures which says: «And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem coming down out from heaven, from God», for I said so: «I will prepare a place for you, as where I am you may be there also».** And I went so that I may come back again from the Father a dwelling for you and for those of that time that I was spoken these words upon; to come as a holy city, to come and be as a New Jerusalem, so that where I am you may also be. That is why I have always said that I come to embody you in My holy body, in the dwelling which

¹⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3820143-word-god-apocalyptic-white-horse/>
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJg6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>
https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

came down from the Father, as I said: **«I go to My Father to prepare a place for you and to come back as a place from the Father for you»**. I said that in My Father's house are many places, but I prepared a place for you to be together with Me. What kind of places has My Father among the many which I spoke about? Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, of God's making, dear sons, who stay under My wisdom. There are dwellings for thrones, principalities, rulers, beginners, powers, dwellings of the archangels, of angels, of seraphim, of cherubim; dwelling of ghosts who serve the word of God: rain, wind, blizzard, hail, dew, ice, snow, clouds, haze, fog, heat; wrath with its instruments, lightning, fire, brimstone; the dwellings of blessing: sun, moon, and light; the places of my Father's house, which are many and countless, for He said and they came into being; He commanded and they were built and are being built at His command, and He set and is setting the forever and ever, and He gave and is giving them a law and they will not overlook it, and they will praise Him on earth and heaven. **Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, but I came from My Father and went to Him, so that I may come again, to come as a place for you, who are given to Me by My Father to be for you a dwelling into My Father's house; you in Me and I in you; I with My saints and you with joy, as it is written: «Rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them!»** for the heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and this way the man was made. Amen. I prepared a place for you in Me, that where I am you shall also be, and everyone who is mine to be with Me, and I with Mine, and all those of My Father's places to serve God, to the word of God. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)¹⁶”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1996](#).

Jerusalem, My people, Jerusalem, the people of the grace, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. I rest in the bosom of my Father, and the Father in my bosom, the beginning and the end, for I am the beginning and the end. The beginning was made, and God rested in it, and the end is the same, and God will rest then. **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was God, and the Word was with God and all things were made through Him and the life was in Him»**, as it is written.

Jerusalem, My place of rest, you should know, son, that all were made by the word. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Word of God. In the beginning I was the word, and My Father made all things through Me, and in the end I am the same; I am the word, as the end will also be made through the word, and he, who does not understand the beginning and the end, does not believe the work of My word. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end, it is also the Word. I am the Word, but the haughty ones do not understand it and do not take care so that that day, which was spoken about by the prophets, may not come upon them, for it is written: **«See, you proud, be careful and frightened; it is fulfilled a thing in your days that you will not believe if someone**

¹⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrFPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjyvJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

tells you». In the beginning was the Word and I was the Word of God in the beginning, and all things were made through Me, and nothing was made without Me. In the end is the Word again, and I am the Word of God in the end, and all are made through Me, and nothing is made without Me. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end is also the Word, and that is why the Scripture says: **«I am the Alpha and the Omega».**

Jerusalem, My people, I am the One Who was in the beginning, for it is written: **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and all things that were made were made through Him».** That is why I came and said: „I am the Alpha and the Omega, the One Who is, the One Who was, and the One Who comes”. Behold, you son that believe, I am the word in the end as I was in the beginning, and he, who believes in the Scriptures, believes My word that I work with in the end as in the beginning. In the beginning I was working, I was working those that were not seen, for there was no one to see when I was working. And after I made all things that are, I made then the man and I made him to believe, **and he saw those that were not visible**, and to which he gave a name. **And behold an invisible mystery, as in the end I work those that are not visible**, for there is no one to see when I work, and that is why I make the man to see those that are not visible. That is why I spoke to you Israel, in My book with you and said: „Do not get lost Israel, for it is coming something that you have not seen since you were born; the making of the earth and of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem, which are not on the earth yet, are coming.” This is what I was speaking in the beginning of My work with you, Jerusalem of today, and I was speaking to you about the scribes and the Pharisees standing in the corner of the street to prevent you from coming to Me, and behold, I did not lie to you and I told you everything beforehand, and My word is truth.

The word from the end like in the beginning is the making of the earth, of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem that were in the beginning. Again, it is a making in the end: **«a new heaven and a new earth in which peace and justice will reign»**, as the promises of the Scriptures write: **«I will make new heavens and a new earth, and no one will remember those of the past, and the new heaven and the new earth will remain before Me, and your tribe and your name will endure forever».** And if so, it is written in the Scriptures, behold, the heaven and the earth pass away and My words have been fulfilled with the new heaven and the new earth and with My people that will endure forever, according to My promises, according to the Scriptures, Israel. **And if I was born as the Son of man two thousand years ago, and if My Father gave birth to Romania once with Me, and if I was to have a people in the end to come to it as the word, behold, I spread My manger into Romania and I become the word of new making in it, as the making from the beginning.** In the beginning everything started at My word and it was not possible to be worked out otherwise in the end; it was not possible not to be worked out in the end for I said: **«I am the Alpha and the Omega».** I am the Word of God in the beginning and in the end, for all are made by the word and nothing is made without the word. You should know My people that nothing is made without the word. The man thought that God is something else then His making, the making that was in Him, as it was in the man. But the man being disobedient did no longer know, and he began not to know and that is why I said to the man: **«Man, you will find God nowhere but in you, if you put Him in you».**

Oh, Jerusalem, the land of Romania bears on it the mystery from the beginning, My working word. Why does he hold this mystery on it? **Because Romania is the land of My choice and My nation elected again.** And why did I choose this land? Oh, I did not choose. It was a chosen land and I established a chosen people, born at the same time with Me, beginning at My word, for I sent My anointed one to put My sign on this earth, the chosen earth with a mark on it and a man born of Me, My people, born of My word, born of a Christian, spirit and body, a man christened by the Christian, by My anointed, by My apostle first called.

It is a feast of a saint Andrew in your midst, Jerusalem, people of the feasting of the heaven on the earth, for I am with the saints in My coming to you. **Andrew, My apostle blesses upon Romania. My apostle blesses from Me:**

– From You, Lord, Jerusalem from above, for in You all Your saints rest, Lord. And if You are with the kingdom of Your word in Romania, Your saints are with You, and they come together at Your feast, at Your word, Lord, and the saints speak from You and testify about You from Romania, a chosen people on a chosen earth, chosen from the beginning, Lord, sealed from the beginning to be chosen to the making out of the fullness of the times, so that all may be in You again, those from the heavens and those on the earth, all in You.

*May You, Lord, be blessed, You Who are, Who was and Who come, for You chosen Romanian people before the creation of the world, arranging it in Your love, to be Your Son, according to the counsel of Your will, to the praise of Your greatness, Lord, so that all may be in You, those from heavens with those from the earth, all in You, for in Your queen country You brought together those from the heavens with those from the earth, the heaven held together in Romania, Your queen country, Your bride country, a country with a King, oh, a King with a Queen! No one knows sufficiently the mystery of the chosen land in which You came as a word in the end, You Who are the Alpha and the Omega. The man does not understand the work of Your word in Romania, Your new creation, Your work of creation, Your word, Lord. I was Your messenger to put Your name and Your life upon the Romanian people, and I did not know then what this land was, but now, I bow down to You in it and kiss it, for then I did not know; I did not know its mystery from the beginning. It was Your mystery, Your coming, Your word, Your manger in which You become the word in the end as You were in the beginning. I bow down and kiss this land as You have always been kissing it with the sweetest word, for when You worked the word for creation of the heaven and of the earth, You said this: «**Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters**», and it was so, according to Your word. And the expanse of the heaven was made and it divided the waters which were under the expanse and above the expanse and he called the expanse sky. And You said that the waters from under the sky gather together to one place and the dry land appear, and it was so, and You called it earth. And when the earth appeared from the water, the first dry land was the Romanian land, the first to appear from the water, and you took clay from it when You created the man. And You built for him a garden facing the east and put him into it, and you called that garden happiness; You called it the happiness of the man, the garden of happiness, the same way as the man has a house and a garden. When Noah sent forth a dove from him to bring the sign of the reconciliation, the olive branch, it was the same way. This land was the first dry land which appeared out of the water, after the flood of water passed, the first green oasis, and the dove broke the green branch from it and flew to Noah with it.*

And you said to gather together the waters from under the sky to one place and the land to appear, and it appeared and you called it earth. And when the land appeared from the water, the first dry land was Romanian land, the first to get out from the water, and you took clay from it when you made the man. And you built for him a garden facing the east and put him into it, and you called that garden happiness; you called it the happiness of the man, the garden of happiness, the same way as the man has a house and a garden. When Noah sent forth a dove from him to bring the sign of the reconciliation, the olive branch, it was the same way. This land was the first dry land which appeared out of the water, after the flood of water passed, the first green oasis, and the dove broke the green branch from it and flew to Noah with it.

Oh, Lord, You became the word on the land of the reconciliation, and You reconciled the man to You. Your word worked out the reconciliation, for it is working and You have to make the new man, born of Your word, for You are the Word. Romania is the land in which the new man is born, the man from the heaven, for You are being born from You as the word into Romania, and from Your word a new man is being born, a man born from above, for You are from above. Oh, Lord, when this land received on it all the nation which is today on it, the Father blessed his nation from the beginning and said to be His son, Your Son to be, the son of Your Word, in the beginning and in the end of Your work with him. The Father sent Melchizedek and blessed him in You, Lord, the Son of the Father. The father blessed this earth according to the order of Melchizedek, and then I came as Your messenger, Your witness, and I gave You to the Romanian people, and I made it Your kindred by bread and vine, by Your Body and Blood, which You left to Your children, and Israel's remnant became relative to every Romanian people, and we all are one people. Your people is that one which believes in You, a man kneaded in the end, for You are the beginning and the end.

I pray in You to the Father, I pray for the Romanian people: good Father, the Romanian people is Your Son's people, Your people, good Father, for when You made the heaven and the earth, You made them by Your Son. I pray to You in Your Son in Whom You rest with Your work. Forgive all that You have to forgive to the Romanian people; forgive the smallest one, and redeem through him the human kind and make it anew; make it a Christian people to live forever, good Father, a people of a new and green vine, and raise a holy and clean priesthood out of it, a people earned by Your work, by Your toil in Your Son. Let Your Son rest into the man, and make from it the Romanian Christian people, the true worshipper in spirit and in truth. Let Your Son be spirit and truth in the Romanian man; let it be the word and the body into the Romanian people, on the Romanian people, on the Romanian land, the chosen land, the land of brightness of Your word, as it is written in the prophets about the country of the brightness on the earth.

The word of God at the feast of St. Andrew, the apostle, from [13-12-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The word becomes news and story on the earth. The Sower sows His seed; He sows the word, and the word becomes God on earth. The Lord comes down from heaven on the earth and He becomes word. The word comes on the clouds; it comes on the clouds of glory. The Lord comes from heaven on the earth to be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone, but it is good for him to be with the Lord. The Sower sows the word. Let the sons of the garden hear My word. Amen.

Oh, sower sons, behold, I come. Remain to meet Me, as I come to feed the multitudes with bread. My word is bread; it is manna from heaven, but the man does no longer know what bread is, to take and eat and to be alive as I am alive. I am He, Who is. Amen, amen, amen. **«I am the Alpha and the Omega, Who is Who was and Who is to come. Blessed is he, who listens to My word, as the time is at hand. To the one who is thirsty I will give to drink from the spring of the water of life as gift, and I will be his God and he will be My son. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the beginning and the end»**, as it is written into the Scriptures.

In the beginning was the word and in the end the word is again. I was the Word in the beginning, and I said: **«Let there be light»**, and it was light, and I divided the light from the darkness, as darkness was on the surface of the deep, and My Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. I am the Alpha and the Omega. As I worked in the beginning, so I work in the end. **I was the Word in the beginning; in the end I am also the Word and I say again: „Let there be light!” Amen, amen, amen.** Let the light be divided from the darkness, and the darkness from the light! Let there be a new heaven and a new earth! Amen. Let there be a new man and let God be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone; it is good for the man to be with the Lord. It is not good for the Lord to be alone; it is good for the Lord to be with the man. I come to feed the multitudes on bread. I become word on the earth; bread from heaven on the earth.

Oh, sons of the people, receive and eat and be born of the word. This is My word, which comes to you, which is broken for you as food and resurrection from the dead. I become word as food. Receive and eat and rise in Me. Receive eternal life. **This is the word of the eternal life. I am the eternal life. I am. Come near. I am the Word of God, the white horse and its rider; the Lord with the people of His word. I was born a baby in Bethlehem and word in Romania. I am the body and the word on the earth, oh, Romania country. I come with the sons of My word and I stay into your midst, I and My people, the white horse and its rider, the Lord with the people of His word.**

... Wake up your best men, oh, My bride! The dawn is coming, My love, and My Father is in the wedding with Me in you, Romania country, as the Father took My bride out of you, as this is how Father was pleased at My birth and on My coming back to My bride, My fiancée and My bride. Who is in you and loves you, that one also loves Me, the Word, Which is being born in you; that one loves your glory with Me, your love with Me. Who is in you and does not love you, country of My love, that one becomes a Herod, Who hates the life of the Child, Who is being born into My manger from you.

I become word from heaven on the earth. I come to you, as I am in love with you, and the lovers would never separate each other. I walk with the sons of My manger and I proclaim Myself and recount about Myself with you and in you, the news and true story. God as word on the earth, Truth from the Truth, Light from the Light, the One of one being with the Father, by Whom everything was done in the beginning. And behold, the Father works again through the Son, through the Word, and all are made again into a new heaven and a new earth and a new paradise for the new man, so that the man may come back in Me, the Creator of the man from the beginning. Amen.

It is birth giving in you, country of My love. The Lord is being born of word in you. The days of your birth are proclaimed and told about, and I write the book of My love with you, My bride, taken out of the Romanians, and of you, country of My wedding. The kingdom of the heavens was likened to king who made a marriage feast for his son, who sent his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast, to tell them: **«Come!»**. But they who were invited did not take into consideration those who called: **«Come, you, who are invited»**, and the servants went to those who were not called My people and said to them: **«Come you and fill up your places, as the wedding table is ready!»**.

Come, Romania daughter, to be My wedding guest! **Come and leave your wedding and come to My wedding, as those, who are invited, do not come**. Come, as look, I have always come with My bride before you to give you birth out of Me, of My wedding with My bride taken out of you, to give you birth out of My word and to make a wedding of new age in you, a people born again at My word, a new birth, as those that are old pass away, and I again make everything new, which is made out at My word that is being born in you, Romania country.

The kingdom of the heavens was likened to you, My country, Israel of My coming back to the people, newborn Jerusalem; born of the word from above, born from heaven on earth at My word, by which everything is being made in the end as in the beginning.

Oh, with what will the kingdom of the heavens be likened? Who will be like you, country of My kingdom on the earth? **Can any people be born all of a sudden?** Oh, in your hard labor there were born sons in you, country with a manger of the birth of My word. I am the Word of God, Who is being born as word in you, and I speak into the Romanian language, and I write Myself with you down on the earth, and all the nations will worship and give glory to the God of the Romanian Israel, the God of Romania, the true Lord in heaven and on the earth. I am He, Who is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, Who is Who was and Who is to come, the Almighty; however, **a double-edge sword comes out of My mouth, the Word of God, news and true story. Amen.**

Sons from the manger, go and tell that I am with the kingdom of the heavens in you and with you. Go and spread the word of God, which reigns in you, into the middle of Romania, and blessed are those who wash away their garments to be able to come in to God. Blessed are those, who keep God's word, as the time is at hand, **and behold, I come; I come as body and word; I come soon, soon. Now I come as word and feed the multitudes and give them the river of life, and I come soon as body, as I ascended to My Father**, for it is written: **«As He ascended, so will He descend»**. I will come soon, soon, and the body of My glory will reveal the new heaven and the new earth, as I become news and story from one end of the heavens to another, so that I may not come all of a sudden; so that I may not come by surprise. (See the selection topic: „[*The coming in a visible way*](#)¹⁷”, r.n.)

¹⁷ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>

I am the word in you, Romania country. The news and the story have been spread from you, about **My mystery in you, about My word and My people, the white horse and its rider.** I become love in you, so that you may never fall. I become the spring of living water and I am in love with you, country of My longings. You are My mystery of the new age; You are the New Jerusalem; you are the news and My love story, and you are, for He, who is, is in you. I am the One, Who is. I come soon. I come soon, My love, but call Me! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God for the art exhibition: „News and story” (*In Romanian – „veste și poveste”*), from [22-12-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I glorify Myself with the feast of the saints, and you spread My table, to sit at it and for us to feed on the glory of My word, for I sit and feed Myself too; I sit with the heaven at the table with you, My people. Oh, who else receives Me with the feast of the word at his table? Which man knows Me alive, with a living speech and true on the earth anymore? Oh, My people, no one makes room for Me to be alive and true on the earth. Every man says that he has faith in Me, but he does not know what faith in Me is. No one looks well anymore to the life of My saints with whom I spoke and worked on the earth. The common man says that I ascended to the Father and I am no longer on the earth. Israel, Israel, where does the man really say that I and the Father are? Where does the man imagine that God is? **Nowhere else does God like more than in the man, near the man and with man.** But where does the man say that I and the Father are? Where did the man of this age establish the heaven, the throne and God’s dwelling? Really, where? How and from where should I speak upon the man anymore, so that the man may see that I am with the faithful ones, from the everlasting and until My coming with the endless age, which I made in the beginning once with the man’s creation, and of all the things created for the man? The first heaven and earth are to appear and take the place of those that are humanly and of those that are spoiled by the man, which were made to be eternal as the man was and was born eternal, as I was born, the One eternally alive. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Gheorghe, (George) the martyr, from [06-05-1997](#).

Amen, amen I say to you My people: he who believes in Me has eternal life and does not die, and he who dies, does not believe in Me. He who believes in Me arises to life and is alive and believes, and he who does no longer believe is no longer alive. I told the first man, I told Adam: **«If you do not listen, if you take what I told you not to take, you shall die on that day»**, as he who does not believe that I tell him, is no longer alive, and **no one understands what the end of the world means**, no one, My people. He, who does not believe in Me, is no longer alive. This word that I have been coming on the earth for forty years, even for forty-five years, as it is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets, this word is the judgment of the unbelief, for **the people do not know what the end of the world means**, and the disbelief spreads upon the people up to all the margins of the earth, but My word also flies like an arrow which stops suddenly on the place it falls, **and the end of the world means disbelief in God.**

Excerpt from the Word of the God, on the sixth Sunday after the Passover, of the blind, from [01-06-1997](#)

It is My peace in celebration with you, Jerusalem. **It is My kingdom with you and in you, Israel, little child, for you are the tiny Israel, who I put My kingdom in.** In the Israel from the beginning I could not come with My kingdom for it had its kingdom even if it said that it was My people. It was My people because I said so, not because it said it, but the kingdom of God did not work in it and upon it. My word was coming to it and it did not understand it, **for he, who does not fulfill God's word, does not understand what God's kingdom means.** That is why I taught the disciples how to pray and I told them to pray to the Father, saying: „Our Father in heaven may Your holy name be hallowed in us so that we may be Yours. Let Your kingdom be alive in us, as in You, as in heaven, Father.”

Oh, little Israel, the kingdom of God is dead in the people on the earth; it is not alive and I told My apostles: **«Go everywhere and say that the kingdom of the heavens has come near to the earth»**. I was the kingdom of the heavens, coming down from the heaven as a King on the earth, but **Israel, the people to whom I gave the heavenly promises, did not understand how the kingdom of the heavens on the earth comes**, as he does not understand it today either; but even today he says that he is waiting for Me, but I come now with the word and proclaim so that I may fulfill it afterwards, for this way I have always worked, always My people. **I came to be on the earth and to put God in man, and to be a living kingdom on in man**, and the man does not know and he does not want to perceive and know, but there are many who know and do not want that God to be in them alive. That is why I made you My messenger, My people, and I go with you as a word in the midst of the people and I help you to be able to give My word to the people, and I speak from the heaven down to the people on the earth and **I wait for the man to come to Me as you came to be My disciple of My second coming on the earth**. I have not had until now a people to prepare My coming, but I have you now, Jerusalem, love people by God. **The one that is loved by God is clean, and that is why I put you to be clean, son, Jerusalem, and to have Me with My kingdom in you**, for there is no one on the earth to be able to teach the man My kingdom on the earth. It is said in vain the prayer „Our Father” in churches, for if it said not in vain, My kingdom on the earth would be seen on the earth as in heaven.

There are people on the earth that hear the speech on the earth which says: „*I have God in my heart and I believe and love Him*”. Oh, you man who were taught to speak that you have Me in your heart! Why do you not have Me in your body, if you have Me in your heart? But what is your heart and what is your body? Do you really believe that the heart can be God's dwelling and that the body, which holds the heart in it, is not a dwelling of the Lord? But to whom do you speak so, and who do you want to make him believe what you say?

Oh, man, oh, man, oh, man, you make Me only pains, only untruth is in your heart and on your tongue and body, for your heart is the voice of your mind which becomes a deed in your body. **Oh, if you believe with your heart in Me, the deed of faith will come down visible in your body**, for My apostle Paul said this in My Spirit: **«Show me your faith in your deeds, man!»**.

The man cannot perceive what the kingdom of God means. The man honors the days and holy days, the tradition and faith in God, (See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial](#)”).

*(apostasy) of faith*¹⁸, r.n.), but he does not honor God, **for in order to honor Me, you have to make Me a house in your, to make Me a kingdom in you**, man, but you do not like to have God as a king. You like the free will, for this is what the man has been wanting even since I made him. Adam did the same. He was in heaven, as I made him and had him work and keep the heaven; I had him work a heaven into a heaven, and to keep the heaven so that it may be the heaven; I had him work the kingdom of God and to protect it to be and not to get spoiled, and he did his own will; he did not do God's will. I gave him a helper, so that Adam might have a helper, and he called that helper woman and said: «***This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh***». But Adam spoke out of the spirit of the flesh not out of God's Spirit; he spoke and said that the man would leave God and join with his wife, and it was fulfilled what he said. Adam had God as father and mother and he left God and joined to his wife to be one flesh. But they were one flesh, for I made two bodies of one. I made Adam first, and I took from him and made Eve too. I made two from one and then the man made one from the two, for the man is feeble and cannot do what God does.

The man could spoil the man, but he was not able to create him, and that is why I ascended to My father after My resurrection from the dead. I arose and ascended near My Father so that I might come as God from the Father, God and man, so that I may make from two men one, as I did in the beginning, as My Father did, God and man, taken out of the man.

I came the second time from the Father. Man, I came to you as it is written into the Scriptures that I will come. I become the word upon you to work through the word, as in the beginning I also worked by the word. In the beginning I made the man from the word, clay, water and Spirit, and now I want to make him from the word and human flesh, from the flesh born of the man. **I want to make a godly man from the man.** I want to make a heaven from the man. I want to make a resting day from the man, for Me to rest in him. **My day of rest at the beginning was in man. I rested only a day** and I have not been able to rest since then as the man fell from the heaven, and I remained alone. I have been alone since seven thousand years, for the man fell from the heaven, and **I want to make from the earth heaven, and from the man God's kingdom on the earth.** I want to be with the man. **I want to be in the man.** The lost man, I want to find the one lost from the heaven. The heaven is full of eternity and the heaven is in Me, and I am in the Father. I went to prepare a place so that they may be where I am, and I want to draw all of them to the Father. That is why I come as a word on the earth, and **the people of the church put Me away from their churches and do not let Me draw the man to the everlasting life; they do not let Me come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth; they do not let Me.**

I am the Word of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I come on the earth as I ascended into the heaven. I come on the clouds of glory and the man does not see Me. **The one, who believes in Me, is the one who sees Me, and the one that does not believe Me, has nothing to see.** Oh, am I really only a God from nearby. And am I not from far away any more? Does the man believe only in those that are visible? Does he not believe in those that are invisible?

¹⁸ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGEp>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3642239-word-god-change-feasts-denial-faith/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

Oh, he does not believe. The man does not believe in God, seen by those that are faithful to God, and **the kingdom of the man has covered the whole earth**. The earth was made by God and the man became a thief, and the man goes to trial with another man, and he fights for the land. However, I am the One, Who made the heaven and the earth by the word, and I will have them again by the word, for **«the earth and everything that is on it belongs to the Lord»**, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen. Soon, soon, I will come with the great day when I will deliver the word and will say: „The earth is Mine.” Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.)

My disciples asked Me on the day I ascended: **«Is it now the time, Lord, for you to restore the kingdom of Israel?»** But I ascended into heaven and I did not answer to their question, and I gave them the promise of the coming of the Holy Spirit, to have him and **to teach people of the Holy Spirit about the kingdom of the heavens, not about the kingdom of Israel**, which was proud that it has a kingdom on the earth and upon the earth. The kingdom of God should have been in Israel, but the man's will, the Israel's will was made without God. Behold My word which I should have answered then and I did not: **Now it is the time to put back My kingdom, which was overthrown by the man seven thousand years ago. Now is the time to come.** Amen. I come with the word on the earth to prepare My coming with My resurrected body and with thousands of thousands of saints and angels and with clouds of glory upon the earth. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)¹⁹”, r.n.) I come to you, Jerusalem of My word, as you receive Me and bring Me from the Father to be with you, and **you give Me rest in you, and you are My day of rest on the earth**, as this is what I said: **«Man, remember the Lord's Day and sanctify it!»**.

I am the One Who ascended to the Father two thousand years ago, so that I might be able to come again from the Father and with the Father and with the Holy Spirit. I am the Word which is coming on the clouds of the glory, with the clouds of the cherubim and seraphim. I am the One that I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [05-06-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, Verginica, let us make the world believe in the work of the saints, in the work of the saints of this time that I come on the earth with. I come with the thousands of the saints on the earth, so that the heaven may be with the earth. Oh, My trumpet, sound upon the people, and tell

¹⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>
<https://joom.ag/VswI>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsuhEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>

to the people, call from the heaven, so that the people may hear on the earth that I come. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)²⁰”, r.n.)

– *I am Your trumpet, Lord. I am the trumpet which calls from the heaven upon the earth, as it is written in the Scripture that says: «For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with God's trumpet. The dead will rise and they who are alive will be caught up together to meet the Lord and to be with Him». Those alive that love You will meet You with faith, Lord, and those that do not believe, will have no part to see You, for the unfaithful love the glory of the people and of those that they have temporarily. (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)²¹”, r.n.)*

Oh, people, the trumpet from the heaven calls upon you to teach you to love the resurrection. The voice of the Lord spoke so many times on the earth! Oh, you people, the truth is not what is seen as you are taught to believe about the truth. The truth is that what is not seen, it is that which never dies, for it is eternal.

Oh, people, what do you really look for? You have been searching the truth for thousands of years and you do not know to search for it. It is not seen; it is in you and you do not know to find it. It let itself to be found by those that do not tempt it by those that are seen, for the truth does not lie in those that are seen. The truth is God's kingdom. Do not see in those that are seen. Seek it in your inside. You seem to look for God, but you do not find Him, for it is one thing to seem that you have Him, and another thing to have Him. God's kingdom is in you, and you look after it on the roads, on the waters, in the air, into the depth of the earth, and you do not find it, for it cannot be found in those that are outside of yours. The Lord cries out to you from the heaven and from the earth to awake in you the fear, the watch, the love and the resurrection. The wrath of God is

²⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/25bZr26sDnzVrfyS7USo>
<https://docdro.id/dgdBMSQ>
<https://joom.ag/KIUC>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVEhmdFF5R1V3Uk0/edit>
<https://app.box.com/s/wvhn0c1min89fmlnp7ui>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/uboup203196152a6e4297a3360da915a23d4b>
<https://mega.nz/file/JEsVnQZZ#STx-HTNOMbt1-gBrY2tgGgIIIXcexStlZczKpkEnvS18>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/19f4pl14r8jcius>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/121188247/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
https://www.4shared.com/office/cmMBMc4kiq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4445409-word-god-apocalyptic-trumpets/>

²¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVIHcShxzcQZAIJQgZ>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedeat>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3955284-word-god-resurrection-dead/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/213876823/The-Word-of-God-about-the-resurrection-of-the-dead>
<https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aaiku7cb96z0pd>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/av099depytx0x4a>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/ltg7lr3u562y2g1>
<https://mega.nz/#!EA0xCabI!mTpsOAydfzYK4e-pBDuIgQhHbfCqetBbaubGqwHrHBA>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/eFsC2uJsda>

coming upon you, to get you used to the wrath of God. He comes into the man, for this is the Lord's place and the Lord's kingdom; it enters and cries out to the man and it cries out to the people, and you look for Him among the walls. He speaks with the man from inside the man, not from the wall, not from the walls. He spoke to the man even from the animals, when the man did not believe otherwise. „I made My word from the animals; I made a calling voice by the mouth of the animals to make the people believe”, the Lord speaks to you, people.

– Oh, call out My trumpet! Call and proclaim upon the earth that I come. I am He Who sounds the trumpet and it is heard calling out. Amen.

Rejoice My people that you have the true God as your Lord, and you are the son of a King. Get up and catch hope, son, and go from the mountain into the valley and from the valley to the mountain with the news of the kingdom of the heavens, which is coming with Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Pantelimon, (Panteleimon) martyr and healer, from [09-08-1997](#)

I am with My Father's kingdom in you, Jerusalem. You are God's kingdom, for the Lord reigns in you and becomes the word upon the earth. Amen. May the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit be blessed in you! Amen, amen, amen.

I am My way to you; I am your way to Me, and you are My way to the humans, you people, My way. We are one another's path and we meet each other, and My love is being made perfect upon you and it becomes a word of love, so that you may take My love and give it to the people, and the people to take from it and know My path which becomes the word to the people, and so that the people may start to walk in My way which leads to the kingdom of God and to take a spirit of comforting from it, a spirit of salvation and resurrection.

You are God's kingdom, Jerusalem, My loved people. You have the Lord as a King upon you, and the King set a heavenly table in your midst, and the angels, the saints and all the heavenly hosts gather together and eat from those that are from the heaven which are put on the table, and the heaven rejoices in you, Jerusalem, My kingdom. The heaven is coming down to you with a synod of celebration for My Mother, the Virgin, and the heavenly celebrations are blessed in you. Every man waits the days of celebration and of joy, and those from the heaven wait more eagerly, but My heavenly joy is a true joy; it is a true comfort. I comfort you, My people, with the comfort which is coming from heaven. The Spirit of the Comfort has its dwelling in the Father and in the Son and it becomes the Comforter upon His sons; and it becomes a Comforting King.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh loved people by God! **The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is King upon you; it is the word upon you and it comforts you, for what is sweeter then the word of the heavenly comfort?** I also need comfort, My people, and I comfort you to make you My comfort; to make of you comfort for Me, you comforted child. The child is comforted by his mother, and the mother is comforted by her child, for the mystery of the comfort is great, and the affection of the Holy Spirit is the perfect love for the sons of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, little children that I called Jerusalem and the sons of the Holy Spirit, I gave you the power to become the sons of the Father, for it is written: **«To those that believe in Me I will give them the power to become the sons of God, to be born of God so that they may be of the Father»**. I gave you power, sons, to be born from above, from the heaven, from the Father, to be born of the Father through Me, Who was born from the Father before all eternities, and the Holy Spirit of the Father lowered Me in the body of the Virgin, so that I may show Myself as a Man among the men, as God that came down from the Holy Spirit and then from the Virgin, a daughter of My Father, a daughter of the faith and of the love made perfect for the man.

Oh, well, My children, I brought some of you together to mark this word of joy of the Holy Spirit upon you and in you, for **the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit is in you**, and it becomes word. Oh, sons, the God's kingdom is near for those that believe in God's works upon the earth. **My mother, the Virgin, was God's kingdom**. I dwelt in her as a King from the heaven to get out and to shepherd the nations of the holy faith.

Oh sons, there is no one on earth to understand where is the place of the kingdom of heavens, and behold, great is the mystery of the holy faith, a great gift from God has the man who has the holy faith. Who does not have the holy faith do not understand the mystery of the kingdom of heaven, its place and its work. But who is the one who has the holy faith? **Sons, sons, only the holy man has the holy faith**. The holy faith does not abide in the mind and heart of the man who live in sins and in fleshly pleasures. I speak to you about the holy faith to understand why the people of the church do not believe in the kingdom of My word which runs upon you and out of you to the people. The kingdom of God from you will become an interpreter for you so that you may know its mysteries, as there is no one on earth to understand those that are true anymore. **I want to prepare a place into the people with the kingdom of My word, which is the Spirit Comforter, the Spirit Teacher, the One Who draws to the Father all those the Father gives Me, so that I may enclose them in the mystery of the kingdom of heavens on earth. I want to make room into the people, but the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, stands against Me. Oh, well little children, those who do have the holy faith stand against Me, for the antichrist does no longer have his own place and name but only beside Me and in those that are settled by Me.**

Oh, the people were afraid, the Christians were afraid of the communist man, for they said that he stood against God and against the believers among people, but this communist man, (*The read apocalyptic beast, r.n.*), did not know those of Mine than only from the antichrist man who was next to Me and next to My holy ones, next to those settled for Me and for those with a holy faith. **And behold, the communist man was the servant of the antichrist man who was standing next to Me in order to take My kingdom so that he may reign instead through the holy ones of Mine**. The communist man could not be greater and worse with God than the antichrist man. The God's enemy is the antichrist man, and then the communist man is. And behold, the communist one bows down to the mysteries of God which come from heaven to earth, but the antichrist man does not leave, and hardly let himself be broken down from his place beside Me, for he does not take care of My things, and even if he has, he cares only that My wealth may be his; his and not Mine. (See the selection topic: „[*The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast*](#)²²”, *r.n.*)

²² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFljFm5dw6ychU9>

Oh, children of the holy faith, I want to win over My vineyard through you from the slavery of antichrist, for My vineyard is My vineyard and I am God. The antichrist does not want that I may be a free God. He thinks that I will always stand under him to work as he wants, but the mystery of My kingdom is boundless and unfathomable, **and it is with its place in the sons of the holy faith.** What good is it to Me a painted kingdom, over which it may stand written: the kingdom of God? **Oh, the kingdom of God is inside her children, it is not within the limits of the antichrist man.** What is the antichrist man doing, sons? He got up and took on My garment, (*Priest clothes, r.n.*) settled in My house and turned it into a hiding for him and for the deeds of his transgressions and for his disciples who keep the world in slavery, for the antichrist man cannot bring any man into the kingdom of God. I told My disciples when I saw the antichrist settling over those made by Me; I told them: **«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body rather be afraid of those who kill the soul to throw it into the bottomless pit, to throw it in disbelief and in a state of not caring about the soul.»** The same is today too; man should not be afraid of the communist man, rather of the antichrist man who took My little house and My little coat and My path towards people.

Here sons, the path which leads the man to Me, turned into a human path, so that the man may know the path to those who took My vineyard, My house and board and My path to the people; and people do not know the path to the kingdom of God anymore. No one teaches people the way of the kingdom of God anymore. It is a path to be traveled by food and by a body walk, **for the kingdom of God is in man**, and the man searches for it outside of himself, for this is what the antichrist man has been teaching him, struggling to keep in bondage his sons, and to enslave the sons of My kingdom, who knows from Me the place of My kingdom in man. No one can find the way to the kingdom heavens, for it cannot be found on earth. It is written: **«The heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool»**, and this is My kingdom and My rest. And for what did I make the heaven and earth? **Oh, sons, I made them for man, so that I may be the man's God, and the man to be a dwelling for My kingdom; to be for Me a throne and a footstool.** But the antichrist man teaches his sons otherwise; he does not teach them as I do, since his sons seek otherwise the kingdom of God which is given as a gift and not for money. But today the churches are ruled by those who stand against Me through the men of the antichrist; they became a means of unfair gain for the antichrist man. **The salvation cannot be bought. It is from God, Which is given to men to save them and to make them sons**, and the Lord is not a king who takes a tribute from his sons. **The church dwellings which have Me within them grew into a food store where Christ, Christ's forgiveness and the services dedicated to Christ are sold, and the place called the Holy of Holies, there where the Body and My word should dwell, the money are creeping, the Caesar's measure, sons.** Behold what is on earth.

<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4235018-word-god-antichrist-apocalyptic-beast/>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

Oh, well children of the holy faith, the communist man is not so much of an enemy to Me as he is the antichrist man, and **My church, My true church is the man of the holy faith, and many of these gathering together into My name, for there where they are, there I also am,** and I am with them, for the man of the holy faith is not swallowed by the man of the church from the world who is standing against Me by his deeds and his disbelief. (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)²³”, r.n.)

Be full of the Holy Spirit sons from Jerusalem, and shake from Him upon the earth so that people may produce the fruit of the Holy Spirit and to be resurrected. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

He who is holy let him be holy still and to work with the holy ones from him upon the people and to build the kingdom of the heavens in the people, for the church people on the earth write books about the Lord and about the saints, but they have no power to build God in man, for they are not holy with those that are within themselves, and they have no clean heart and have no righteous spirit within those that are inside of them. But behold, I write a book about them and for them, and tell them that **the school and the book on the earth exhausted the heavenly mind of the man,** as there is not holiness in those that make the book and the school upon the people, and I would like to forgive those as I did with the prodigal son, who used his father's wealth in worldly riots and pleasures, which made him poor and brought him to the spirit of repentance.

Excerpt from the God's trumpeting and of the holy Virginia, upon the town of Pucioasa. The feast of the st. Andrew, the apostle, and of the holy Virginia, from [13-12-1997](#)

My people, I am your Master, and I am into your midst, and **you are My house on the earth; you are the heavenly kingdom in the midst of the Romania people,** and you will be taken by the storm because of the sweetness that is in you. You have My sweet word in your midst, which flows upon you above you, faithful people. **My word is the river of life, which flows from Me, for I am the spring of the river of life.** (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)²⁴”, r.n.) My spring is the word that makes them all, which water them all. **My word is milk and honey, which makes the man grow for the incorruptibility of the body, the soul and the spirit,** however, the Pharisees are offspring of vipers and they think of themselves that they are smart and that is why they do not repent, but they are not righteous and are hidden under their coat

²³ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
<http://www.bookrix.com/ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/>
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97OqvIhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

²⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

with their iniquities and bite from Me and pose themselves as righteous, poisoning Me with their deeds hidden from the face of the people.

Sons, sons, be an example of the kingdom of the heavens, so that the man may come to My kingdom, and My kingdom to be let overcome by the man. It is still a little time and I come as a Master, and I will give each one according to his deed. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the remembrance Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee, from [08-02-1998](#).

Today, the church of the world has it written on it from the saints and from the parents the Sunday's celebration of the holy cross, the half period of the time of the great feast for the welcome of My crucifixion's celebration and of My resurrection for the man. Who shall I speak to about the fast? What does the world know about this power? For the fasting has power in man; it is not weakening in man. This is My word written in the Scriptures: *«Is this really a fast pleasing to Me, a day for a man to afflict his soul; to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Is this the day that you call a fast and acceptable day to Me? They look for Me every day because they want to know My ways, as a people who works My righteousness, as a people who turn off from God's law»*. Oh, this is not fast, when the man does not eat good food or not to eat it at all; **it is not only this that means fast**. Fast means the love for God and people. Fast means to have and give all that abounds you, for you have from God and not from you. There are people full of riches and keep fasting days. Oh, the rich who fast this way do not know; no one is to tell them what the fast means. **The rich man, who does not fast from the riches, does not reach with his mind the secret of the fast**. The rich do not fast, and he does not know this truth. The rich man does not fast and does not know this truth. As the poor does not fast, the same way is with the rich man, but neither of them knows what the secret of the fast means. But who are they who fast? (See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)²⁵”, r.n.)

The spirit of God's wisdom is coming on the earth to teach the people the truth of the words. I am the Lord, and I dwell in the heavens, and the heavens speak about God's glory; they speak about God's truth. What are the heavens? **The heavens are the saints who lived and live worshipping God. Who are those that fast? They are those that dedicate their life to God, to the saints and to those like Him**. They who dedicate their lives to God and to those that are pleased to God, are the people who fulfill God's Scriptures and God's wills, between the heaven and the earth, and they work the mystery of the work of the fasting.

²⁵ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/Z48C>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/OF2JwF18QxVxDPDSe5CL>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4292275-word-god-fasting-almsgiving/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253909306>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving>
<https://app.box.com/s/wwwcuky9djk5dfqjv4ilwfvko5rfz9k>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/190ov76wty3pxt2>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/tekq2f2iayjl118>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEI0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf

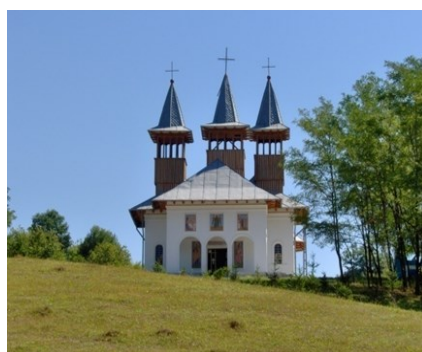
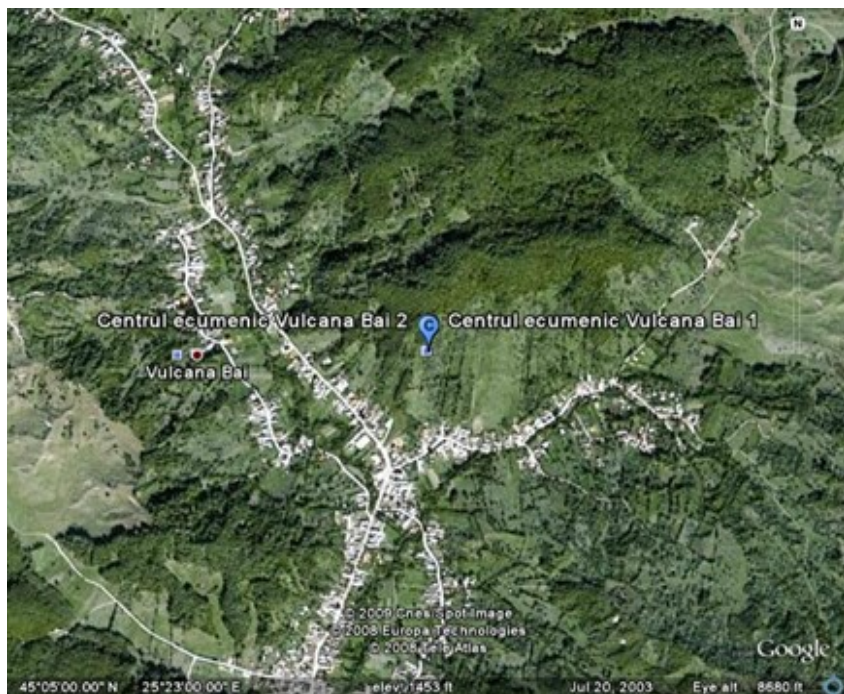
Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy Cross. The feasting of the forty saint martyrs from Sevasta (Sebaste), from [22-03-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

If it flows with the gifts of God all over on earth, all and everywhere are partly taken and given. But for you, sons of the New Israel, I am the full measure. I give it to you little by little and I complete Myself at with you for the opening of the Scriptures of My second coming on earth with the people. **And when I am with the fill poured out upon the earth through you, those who receive Me as the heavenly word, then all that is written in the Scriptures shall be finished in a such a way they all shall be fulfilled iota by iota, and then I will be coming in a visible way for the beginning of the visible eternity.** And on that day there will be neither caves nor rocks any more so that those who want to hide from the face of My coming, from the face of My day, may hide then; **a day of joy for those who wait for Me and a day of wrath for all the unfaithful. Then the false prophet and the beast from the hiding, the antichrist, who is hiding in God, says him, the dragon with seven heads and ten horns with which it deceives the whole world, he will no longer found a place in heaven for him,** and will lie on the sand of the sea, as it is written about the house which is built on the sand, for My church is built on a rocky foundation and I am its rock, the Christ of the Father, with My life in the sons of My church.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feasting of St. Gheorghe, (George) the great martyr, from [06-05-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, this is the work of the man between heaven and earth. Man is struggling to be great and the big man has subjects and they belong to him and he rules over them and no one can belong to God anymore for man is slave to man. But when I work from heaven upon man to make him pleasant to Me, I take him out from among men and make him great for Me and I give him My life to be in him and I give him My power and I raise him up from among people; I lift up upon them. Then he sees on men for the one who rises above, that one has My eye and he sees with it and hovers above, on the sea of My Holy Spirit and governs the people by My word. This is what I have done with you, watchful children on My behalf over the earth, and there is no one to want as you do, for there is no one to work out My righteousness; there is none, up to one. But I have you, set aside by Me, and I take care of you with all heaven and I ask you with all heaven to also take care of Me and of My heaven and to install the kingdom of heavens on earth, which is prophesied by all of My prophets to be on earth. **The kingdom of heavens is not made by the hands of man; rather by heavenly and spiritual hands. It is not eating and drinking and transgression, as the man of lawlessness wants to present it, the one who arose from the church of the world to believe as you do, he says, and to make a new Jerusalem on earth as well. And here is what I say upon the place which wants it also to be a New Jerusalem close to My place from you: (at Vulcana Băi, The Ecumenical International Center, r.n.); there it is the seat of lawlessness for all the earth, and antichrist sits on it, a place seeming to be holy, to deceive all that live on the face of the earth as it is written in the Scriptures about the coming of the antichrist,**

set on a holy place. There it is the crucifying of My name among My robbers, who are liars upon Me and upon the people. **There the Scripture, kept hidden from the understanding of the humans without knowledge from heaven, was fulfilled.** But I, the Lord, will destroy that place by the breath of My mouth, and it will no longer be. Amen, amen, amen. And My Romanian country will not let itself be caught into the trap as their enemies have taken counsel together even now, **and it will be to catch under it the antichrist and bury him in its ground, for it is My wedding country, and I will make the antichrist its footstool and I will be victorious from Romania,** and then you will be My comforted ones and I will call you My brave ones who I overcame with for My second coming from near the Father to give each one according to his own deed. Amen, amen, amen.



Ecumenical Centre – Synagogue – Church – Mosque

Oh, well little children, I have come in the garden to you with a heavenly celebration of saints, for the lying and immoral church celebrates My saints in an earthly way not in a heavenly way, but at you we celebrate My saints as in heaven, for the saints go the saints and a saint rejoices with a saint. Be holy and do not be afraid of this word delivered by Me for you, for in the time of Verginica I spoke that the **place from you and My work with you will be the place from where the angels and saints will be seen singing, taking and living with people and working among people, for the holy saints are those on earth who have the saints from heaven with them, and heaven and earth altogether accomplishing a heavenly work on earth.**

... Well children, I stay as word upon you one more moment to strengthen the work which I gave to you as a work against antichrist, the man of lawlessness for all the earth. **The antichrist became a Christian, he says**, but he is not a Christian, for he does not like heaven. He has laid hold on the harness and says that he has into his hands My chariot, but My chariot is of fire, as the **Holy Spirit is fire**. He does not know what the work of the Holy Spirit is for he found it nowhere, but now when I reveal it to him, he takes after Me, he says, for fear not to come with the Holy Spirit and take the harness out of his hand. But what am I supposed to do with his harness? Let it be upon his head to his own destruction, for he thought that the Holy Spirit is taken by hypocrisy and money and human power.

Oh, get behind Me satan, the man of lawlessness, you who have it written on your head and your hand and who say that without your name no one can buy or sell Me. You got under a sheep's skin in order to become My shepherd you say so, so as to lead My sheep the same way as you walk. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. **I told you that My church is not made out of walls; rather it is made out of holy sons as Me**. I have always sent you news to humble yourself and not lie that you are My servant, but you let your robe out and brought under it your subjects and acted the fool pretending that you did not hear and did not know My calling. You act the fool priest but My cloak that you keep on you gives you away that you know and struggle to lay hands on My fire chariot so that you may be greater than God. Get behind Me! Amen, amen, amen. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you and against your hypocrisy. Amen. Blessed be the mind and body which get up at My commandment to write down your shame and the payment of your lying as *«I strengthen the word of my messengers and accomplish their advice, and the wisdom of the wise I turn into folly for their shame»*, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Get behind Me satan, you who act as an angel of My light in order to deceive, if you could, you say, even My elected. But My elected have no need of your seal which you have in your hand to mark with it your subjects to be able to buy Me from you, from your cup that you keep into your hand (*Saying that they are the Holy Gifts, r.n.*) so that you may pour Me into it and so to give Me to the people for money, for it is written: *«No one can sell or buy unless he has the antichrist's seal on his head or hand»*, the number that you cover under, but his number is even your name and it is written: *«He who has understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast for it is the number of a man: 666.»* It is written: *«It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast»* and you, man of lawlessness, want to give My name to the image of the beast (*An ecumenical TV station named New Jerusalem, r.n.*) which you want it to make to deceive all man with My coming, you say so. But you are a beast and arise on earth and do not come from heaven like Me. You arise from earth and speak like a lamb but you are a snake which bites the horse's leg so that the rider may fall. You are not a lamb but a snake and you are from earth, as it is written about you: *«I saw another beast coming out of the earth having two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon; and he has into its hand and in front of it the authority of the first beast and it makes those on earth to worship the first beast whose fatal wound was healed»*. This way was given to Israel, My servant, by the heads of the temple, **the first beast**, which arose to kill God so that it might not be taken the authority from his hands. But Israel's fatal wound was healed by My death and resurrection for him and from where?!, as only a remnant was chosen by grace. The rest of it has still been a beast until today, and it lives as a beast with a healed wound giving the governance into the hands of the beast of

today in order to crucify God, the Word, as in that time, and that I may not rule upon the people.

Get behind Me satan, man of lawlessness, for I, God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, show who you are and whom you join with so that you may not lose your power and word by which you sat into My name in a seemingly holy place. Behold your number, which is your number: 666. You got the money and built a house for money, (*The International Bank of Religions, r.n.*), and it is written on it your name and your number and you are not a Christian, rather you are an antichrist under a lamb coat, under a servant robe of the church, and you act as the fool priest, but you are a beast which feed on blood. Blessed be the work of My messengers against you, for I sent them to you to show what you have done for two thousand years and what you are doing today. Get up and go to meet My messengers who will show what you have done and how many martyrs you have sent to Me in heaven by your work against Me, against the truth, for you have not loved the good and fatten sheep, and rather gave it to Me, because the strong one in Me is a horror for you and for the stakes of your kingdom. But I say to you today: **“Get behind Me!” My word is the breath of My mouth**, and it is written: **«God will destroy him with the breath of His mouth»** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the Myrrh spring-giver, from [08-11-1998](#).

I take care of all the sons who gave themselves totally to Me, and I take care hardly, for the man on the earth took hold of the money and put everything under the authority of the money. The money is the king of the world, and the world became strong on the earth, and **I pray to the world for a patch of land where I should rest with My work, for a patch of holy liberty, for a log of wood or for a stone or for a bread or life**. But you teach the poverty to those that gave themselves totally to Me, and if they have, let them give from those that have, and so that they may have from Me little bread and water and coat and roof, for I, the Lord, work hard through you, through the word of your hands, a holy thing that I give to buy mercy from the man for the heavenly work of My coming.

Blessed is the man whom My coming finds working and supporting your work for Me. I want to spread the tent of My kingdom to have many rooms for every man that I find working for his heavenly dwelling. There are many rooms in My Father's house, according to each service dedicated to the heaven on the earth, but you should be My dwelling, so that I may have a coming on the earth, sons, and to teach you the life for My coming, for My coming is there where I am with you, as it is written: **«Where I am you should also be, as I prepared a dwelling for you»**.

I tell you sons; you and to those that gave themselves totally to Me: Do not seek to make you a room near God, but rather seek to make room for God near you and in you, for **the kingdom of the heavens will be on the earth**. Amen, amen, amen. And there will be a new heaven and a new earth, as I, the Lord, promised, and between the heaven and the earth, the holy man, the people of My saints, My country on the earth as in heaven, **for the heaven will be on the earth**, and the tabernacle of the heaven will be above and will cover the people of the saints. Give to the Lord, you holy people and sons working with the heaven on the earth. I am the Teacher, and you, the workers of My teaching. Get up and work continually, for you, as the saints, which wait for the

raising of their bodies, do not have to sleep, but you have to work, holy people, so that the resurrection from the dead and the life of the age to come may be met. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian, from [28-03-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man gathers only wind. But I tell you: Gather only for Me, only for the heaven, you sons that are sealed by Me with the light of the resurrection. You are those that are anointed by My hand wounded by the Jews; you are My anointed on the earth. **I gave you the kingdom of the heavens into your authority.** I open a wide door to it, but the man flees from My glory. You should go into the whole world, for I brought the promise of My Father upon you and I blessed you with the Holy Spirit. **Proclaim the repentance for the forgiveness of the sins to all the nations starting with Jerusalem. Go! My word is My way with you. Go, for you are My anointed. All the power in the heaven and on the earth was given to Me. And going, teach all the nations to keep all that commanded you. Go into the whole world and proclaim the Gospel of My coming to every creature. I am with you all the days until of the appearance of My glory to you. He, who believes, will be accompanied by My signs into My name, and he, who does not believe, will be accompanied by the curse which is coming for the unfaithful, because of whom My wrath is coming upon the sons of the people. Go, you that are anointed by My word which is going with you. I will give you the power to go and to be opened for you, for I entered through the locked doors. I gave you authority over the kingdom of the heavens on the earth and I took you under My authority, for this is what the kingdom of the heavens upon the man mean: God of the heavens, King upon the man, a visible and accomplished Gospel, My coming, My kingdom on the earth as in heaven, the heaven on the earth, illuminating everlastingly like the lightning into the night, from margins to margins. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)²⁶”, r.n.) Then the risen dead will come out of their graves and will show themselves to testify about the light of My word from these days, and through which the live of the age to come testifies.** And you, those that are anointed by Me to be the beginning of My creatures, testify about My word, which I come to you with. All the power was given to Me in the heaven and on the earth, and I give you from it to be able to testify, to become a path on the earth, to have with what you make way for My word, through which the life of the age to come testifies. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after the Passover, of the St. apostle Thomas, from [18-04-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, two thousand years ago, I made the man again. I am the Man. I am the new Man, the Man that I came down from the heaven among the people. I sown My seed in a body of a Virgin and I was born a humble baby, a poor baby of all that are on the earth, even of the glory that I came from before eternity. The spirit of Lucifer, which is working through the haughty and

²⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3668947-word-god-his-coming-lightning-comes/>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

fallen mind of the man, was deceived, as I was an unfathomable mystery, **but I was the Man, the Son of man. The angels from the heaven still saw Me near My Father and near My Virgin mother; an infant and then a child, and then a perfect man. I was the mystery that was hidden since eternity and not known even by the angels, let alone by the people. Only My Father and I knew this mystery and now all the heaven from above and from beneath knows it; even the fallen angels know it, as two thousand years ago they did not understand that I was as in the heaven, so on the earth, the Son of the heavenly Father, lowered from the heaven in the flesh among the people.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Romanian Christianity, on the second day, from [29-05-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Here is what I tell you sons: the ones who are sound in their minds, heart, soul and deed, let them come if they want to have fresh food from Me and love from heaven. And let those with a sick mind and with their nature sick of haughtiness and with a spirit of carelessness, which leads to slander, envy, grumbling, **not wisdom and blaspheming against the Holy Spirit, Who is being perfected here at you, by My word**; let these people with a sick mind depart with their own things, for My teaching is with a heavenly might and it is for the man with a sound mind, holy faith and humble spirit before Me. Amen.

And here is what I still give you as the man's teaching: let he who does not overcome himself, not come after Me and after you, for **the kingdom of heavens is for the saints who overcame themselves following Me** for their redemption from among the sons of the people, for My life in them, by self-denial and by their humility before Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the feast of Saints Constantine and Hellene, from [03-06-1999](#).

I come from My Father to you as a word, sons, watchmen in the garden of My word. I know all of you from the invisible heaven that you are a manger of My coming down on earth in the last days. Again and again I have to stay with you as a word among the people, for it is the time of the last judgment, and it is being done by word. It is the beginning of perfecting of every fulfillment. Amen.

I am with you and with heaven in the day of celebration upon My garden of today, the **day when I, the Lord, fastened the first stake of My visible kingdom**, for the work of My word with you was discovered, seen between the heaven and earth in the twenty second day of the seventh month, eight years ago, sons. Then you made an accomplished deed and I revealed Myself to the people speaking from the midst of My garden from you. **I revealed Myself with you as a visible church, a heavenly life in man, for this is what a church means**, and I made ready the garden from you for feasting and **I put upon it the ark in which My word bears witness for the judgment upon the earth, the heaven speaking to the earth. This is the mystery of My garden made out with you and on you, and the mystery of My ark on it, in which the day of the judgment stays, My word upon the earth which says: „Today!”** But My enemy, the man, has always arisen and says: „*Tomorrow, not today!*” I have always said: „Today, man!” and the man has always said: „*Tomorrow.*” The earth groans with a long groaning and waits for the word of

melting of the lawlessness on him. Ten days ago I delivered a word and said to you: „I want the mountains fall down at the voice of the Holy Spirit, Who has His house and seat with you. I want every man bow down and hear My voice from the garden and the voice of the justice which cries out to the man.” And when I said this word, I already fulfilled it, and I shook the mountains and caught the man beneath them.

Pray for My coming, for this prayer nourishes your love for Me, sons. Pray with your heart full of prayer, and may your prayer be holy. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, what is a holy prayer? Who is the man who brings to Me a holy prayer? Open your little mouth and speak, for I listen to your answer and bring it before those who have no wisdom, to their own judgment. Amen, amen, amen.

– *The holy prayer is the Spirit of God Who prays in man. It asks the Holy Ones with sighs to come upon the man who prays. Only the holy man knows to lift it up, because the holy prayer takes the man from the earth and brings it to heaven, there where the treasure of his heart is. If the man is praying to the heaven to have those on the earth, that man did not perceive with his mind and his heart the mystery of the holy prayer. The prayerful man should ask nothing from the Lord but the Lord as the Master upon his being, and those that are needful for him are in the Lord's care. The man who brings to God a holy prayer has only one concern: the care to serve God by everything that he works with his soul, spirit and body. The holy prayer is that one which brings the Lord as dweller and Master in the soul, spirit and the body of the holy man.*

– I, the Lord say: amen, and seal your word and have it as a testimony, sons, that I gave you a holy growth to work at the plan of the accomplishment of My kingdom on earth with you and with those that have Me through you, for I have made of you the gates through which the saved ones enter the kingdom of the new age which I, the Lord, brought upon you. **You are the sons of the holy age, for this is what a new age means, and the new age is only the age of the saints,** as the old age is only for the sinners, who chose the sin as love and life, the separating wall between man and God.

Excerpt from the Word of God eight years after the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have been building Myself in you moment by moment, so that I may be in you and so that you may always build Me in you, as I taught you. Let the man take My word from you and put it upon him and only this way to believe that he has Me. And behold what a word I proclaim to every man: **let him who wants to have God in him make God in him, and build the Lord in his inner being, so that he may see from the outside that he has the Lord in him, that he has the kingdom of God in him.** Amen. Oh, it cannot be otherwise for the one who wants to teach others, for the teacher that comes from Me must have all My words entered into his nature. If he does not rule his own house, he cannot be a teacher. If he is judged, it is judged for this, because his house does not listen to him. He then is ashamed to teach anymore, for if the teacher goes wrong, the same does his house, then all tread to go wrong and he is judged by his own deeds that others do.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-1999](#).

Oh, My mourning and My waiting after the man is great! Man bears children for him, takes them to the priest and baptizes them, and then he stays still and thinks that he belongs to God, he and his infant, but My Spirit is not in the man, (See the selection topic: „[About baptism](#)²⁷”, r.n.), for the man is only a body, only flesh, both in his inside and on the outside; only fleshly desire with which he wants to justify himself before Me and he wants to compare to Me saying that he is Mine, but I say this: I was crucified, man, and you get married and stay covered by the law of marriage, which is from the earth and not from heaven, because I answered to those who tempted Me for their women; and I took the word of the first man built, who separated from God and joined to his wife and both fell from the heaven; they fell through the flesh; they fell on the earth; but I also answered otherwise to the tempters saying: **«You are mistaken not knowing the Scriptures, for the kingdom of the heavens is not marriage, nor given in marriage, but it is life without sin, without death; it is a life of the angels»**. (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)²⁸”, r.n.).

My teaching worked wonderfully before those tempters for their own lusts. I told those that wanted a woman in an earthly way, but then, I took the children into My arms and said: **«Truly, truly I say to you that he who is not like a child will not be able enter the heaven»**. This way I worked with the tempters, but today I say to everyone, and **I tell them from the heaven that God's kingdom is inside the man that loves God**, and I tell them that I came on the earth from the heaven and I embraced the crucifixion of the flesh in order to teach the man to take after Me, the One that came down from the heaven; to teach him to be born from above and to be from above on the earth, to be born from God, for it is written: **«To those that receive Me believing into My name I give the power to become the sons of God, that were born neither of blood, nor of fleshly desire, nor of manly lust, but were born from God, as God, the Word became flesh and dwelt among the people, to bear people from the Spirit»**. Oh, not even to this day has this Scripture been understood, and I came down from the heaven to its fulfillment and I told those who believed in Me: **«Get out and distinguish yourselves from the people and do not touch what is unclean, and I will receive you and walk with you and be your God, and you will be My people»**. Amen. Behold, this means to be My people, God's people, **«a nation taken from among the people, the first fruits of God and of the Lamb»**, as it is written into the Scriptures. I say this to help him that wants to understand what it means the man to be with God and with God's kingdom in him.

²⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/YJ19UOXhvmSkYgllWFrL>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1qNXH_0HuTLd4V9QeFQIyh34W2ptx3v8t
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3666537-word-god-baptism/>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396965106/The-Word-of-God-about-baptism>
<https://joom.ag/CHNa>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutBaptism>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/nv3rqkpv2tlacg7/The%20Word%20of%20God%20about%20baptism.pdf?dl=0>

²⁸ You can also see on:
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtONGZQNFhVSdA&authuser=0>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman
<https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojv4m222bjf2p5iqhh8jju>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>
https://mega.co.nz/#!AN8ggLiZ!AAss33OU6Izfhc_7GKmet4Hy4dpIxHPV8mS7DicAhzs

I came down from the heaven to teach the man the way of crucifixion, not the work of marriage, for marriage is a human law; it is the work of the flesh, not the work of the Spirit. It is not freedom with Christ; it is a bond upon the man, for those that are married, in whom the love for the heaven was revived, were those that all the time pull themselves out from this bond to crucify their lusts of the flesh and to live in the Spirit and to walk in the Spirit, as this is the position for those that give themselves to Me, a heavenly kingdom on the earth, a throne for Me and a bedding for the heaven. Behold, I do no longer speak in an earthly way, as the time is near and I have mercy on the one who wants to learn the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens with the man and has nowhere to learn from. The time is near and it is at the door, and I come, and the man does not know to live for the heaven and for the love. There were so many martyrs who gave themselves as an example by their faith and love, and the man has not learned their love. They, because of the love that had for Me, were resisting to blood striving against those that wanted to draw them to those of the flesh that quenched My dwelling into the man. They chose to give their blood to be shed for their love of God, rather to give it for sinning. They were the marks on the road from time to time, to show the way to the people, but the people have marks on those that take after them and after their lusts that strive in their bodies, so that they may not understand the way of the life.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the myrrh giver, from [08-11-1999](#).

Now, sons from the garden, I testify about you before the angels and before the saints and before the people on the earth, for you are those that remained with Me among those that were called at the table of My word on these days, and **I appointed a kingdom for you as My Father appointed it for Me, to eat and drink at My table in My kingdom and to sit by Me for the judgment of the creature.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at eight years since the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

«**The Lord is coming**», this is what the Scripture says, but those who call themselves My church, only for My coming do they not care, only for Me do their heart not burn. Conceited people, who do not have the Spirit, set themselves as rulers upon My flock and no one gets up to come before me at my coming. «**The Lord is coming**», this is what the Scripture of My coming says, which does not wait for Me to come, for it is written: «**The Lord is coming with His tens of thousands to make judgment against all and to rebuke all who are not faithful of all the deeds of their paganism for which they commit lawlessness, and of all the challenging words, with which they, the sinners and not fearful of God, and were delivered against Him**».

Now, you little children of My garden, let us work a celebration of the word, for My word became a heavenly celebration, a celebration for the saints in heaven and on earth. My word over you is a new word, and their waiting came to its end. My saints labored on the earth for the Jerusalem from above, and **I come down from heaven in a work of a New Jerusalem on the earth, for this is the reward of My saints, who have always asked Me: «Lord, until when?».** Behold,

I answer them: until now. Behold, I make them all new; this is what I answer them. But the man is hardened, and I work hard, and you work hard, My saints, for the man does not call you anymore to work by the life of the holy man, by the faith of the faithful man, but I declare you a new word and say: behold, I make all new, for this is written in the Scriptures about the Lord, Who sits on His throne and speaks the work of New Jerusalem, saying: «**Behold, we make them all new**». Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of the Lord, at the celebration of the St. hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-1999](#).

I am being born a word at the manger of My word in Romania, the country of My coming with the saints, the country of My returning after two thousand years. Its name is the country of the brightness, a name proclaimed by the prophets, and this prophecy is true, for I shine from its sky over the earth from margins to margins. It is My morning. Early in the morning My word runs to it for it is written into the Scriptures: «**I am the shining morning star**», and I come to it to become the good news in it, and its spirit and bride from it say: „Come!“. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come and I am in My coming upon it, and I put My judgment seat in it, My word which announces Me, coming for the living and for the dead, as **My kingdom will be without an end**, and I come to prepare it. But I am into My coming and I come, coming, for who can stop the lightning so that it may be seen when it crosses the sky, and it comes and it is seen crossing the darkness with its brightness of fire, seven times brighter than the light of the day, as it is written into the Scriptures? **Behold the country of My coming! It shines on the earth seven times brighter than the day, for I, the Lord, am its light; I and My word.** It is the womb in which I seed My word, to arise from it with My coming. It is the new birth of the world, and I say from it to the peoples: come at the manger of My word in Romania and take from it the new birth, the birth from above, for My word says this: «**He who is not born of the heaven, from above, will not be with My kingdom**». Behold the new law. It is My coming with the saints and for the saints. The holiness from the man will come to welcome Me and will open to Me, and the man will see Me, for it is written into the Scriptures: «**No one shall see the Lord without holiness**». Amen.

I announce Myself in coming, little children from the manger. Oh, sons, why do I come to you? Why do I not come to the great, to those that are famous on the earth? Oh, they have no eyes and ears for My coming. When I came two thousand years ago through the Virgin as a baby in Bethlehem, there was no one to wait for My coming, but I came and took refuge in a humble place, and My angels announced the poor that I came, for the great on the earth had no eyes and ears for Me. I have always found My pleasure in the humble ones and I called them great before Me and I glorified Myself through them and founded My kingdom with them and I had a heavenly supper with them.

Behold the voice of My word that announces well My coming and My kingdom and the new birth of the world. Woe to those that do not hear the message of My coming with the saints, in order to leave their sins and to become holy for My kingdom, for My true coming! Behold what the great people of the earth do! They, and not I, want to make My coming. They forgot that I am with the humble and I work My thing with them and help them with My power to be saints, the saints of My coming, for «**no one shall see the Lord without holiness**». Amen.

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. **They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory.** Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; **rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them.** Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass.

Here is the lie. It spreads out from margins to margins. Here it is: *«The woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns, with a cup full of abominations and impurities of her sexual immoralities and on her forehead a secret name was written: Babylon the Great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth, drunken with the blood of the saints and with My martyrs. And she will come out from the abyss and will go to destruction for all are finished»*, and so it is written. The voice of My angel has always been crying: *«Get out of it My people lest you share in her sins and receive of her beatings»*. Her sins got to heaven and we will give her back as she gave to us; we will give her a double portion. We will pour out twice as much in the cup which she poured out for us. She is an empress and I am her Judge. The kings of the earth who made her will, shall beat their chest saying: *“Woe to her!”* and heaven will rejoice and the saints, the apostles and prophets will see My righteousness on their side, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen.

The great people of the earth got together to keep a feasting for My birthday in Bethlehem, but after two thousand years since My birth among people, **here, I am coming again, and do not find any holy man on earth, a man to celebrate Me, the Holy One.** That is why I have been hiding Myself and working secretly and preparing My coming in glory on earth against lying which wants to become a christ for man, a false christ, who deceives everyone by his coming, great and small, rich and poor, slaves and free, kings and soldiers, baptized and not baptized, for a lie is a lie, like man. But I sound the word, so that My coming may be heard and here they are all, for they are hiding into the caves and rocks for fear of My coming as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

I am being born a word in My manger from the middle of Romania, the country of the brightness, the place of My returning after two thousand years, the place of the new birth of the world. I will renew all My creation and the man for I said: *«I make them all new»*. Amen. All the great are caught into the trap of their greatness and no one is with My greatness, with the greatness of My saints, and he, who is not holy, will no longer be. Amen. I make everything new, as at the

beginning of the creation. The breath of My mouth gives birth as in the beginning, for it is written about Me: «**He said and it was made**». Amen. I work mysteriously as two thousand years ago. I gave the Virgin to be engaged in order to be protected from death, for in Israel, the immoral had to be killed with stones. Who was to understand the mystery of My birth from the Virgin? No one understands it even today, for if they understood, they would be frightened of My birth from the Virgin, whose virginity was not spoiled by the birth. The man goes to church and sings saying: „*Rejoice, you Mother, forever a Virgin!*“, but the man does not thrill with this mystery and stays still in his sins but he is judged by My birth from the Virgin and from the Mother forever a Virgin. I came from heaven on the earth to forgive the man and to raise him for the heaven but the man does not repent. Oh, he, who does no longer sin, is the one who repented of his sins by his union with Me, becoming one flesh with Me. The man does not repent otherwise.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Nativity, from [07-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... The wise man ask a question: „*How can God speak so much?*“ Oh, if the people spoiled all My works to make theirs, should I, the Lord, really not get up like the Creator that I am and work?

I has stayed for two days in the grave and I arose the third day and got up and worked and founded My kingdom on the earth. If the man would spoil it and he does spoil it always, shall I really not rise as a Creator that I am and work it back to its place? Has the time really not come yet to put back to its place My kingdom built two thousand years ago? I say again: **I have stayed for two thousand years waiting for the creature's resurrection that I died for, and the third thousand years is the day of the resurrection, the Lord's Day. Amen.**

Here is the mystery about the ages, for with God a day is as a thousand years. This mystery is no longer hidden, for a day before Me is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day, and I do not delay with My promise, but I was long enduring according to the man's estimation, for I wanted that every man should come to repentance. I gave time to the man, but the man has departed from the beginning and came to the end, for he went forward instead of coming back to Me and waiting for the resurrection. Here is why I, the Lord, speak so much, that it seems to the man that it is not I who speaks.

I have kept silence for two thousand years as in the grave, and the resurrection is in the third thousand years, and I am the beginning of the resurrection, as it is written about Me and about the resurrection in the Scriptures. **Two thousand years are as the two days in which I stayed hidden into the grave, and the third thousand years is as the third day in which I arose and showed Myself to the people.** This is the mystery of My long and endless speaking, for I, the Lord, breathed and spoke upon the earth, and My word arose and gave life to those from the graves, as it is written into My word of two thousand years: «**The hour, when the dead from the graves will hear the voice of God's son, is coming, and those that will hear will arise**». (See selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)²⁹“, r.n.). This is the mystery of My word and of My voice from

²⁹ You can also see on: <http://www.scribd.com/doc/219421379/The-Second-Coming-of-Jesus-Christ-The-Dead-Hear-My-Voice>

these days, and those that hear it arise to incorruptibility and clothe in immortality for meeting with Me, for I come with the heavenly wedding on the earth, with the true mystery of the wedding, the mystery that the man has closed on the earth under the sin for so many thousand years calling it mystery and comparing it to the true mystery of the wedding. The wedding is the salvation which is paid with life and the wedding means nothing else. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)³⁰”, r.n.)

... I am the One Who told those that follow Me into the world: **«Get out of the world and do not touch what is unclean, so that I may receive you and take from you and we may be Father and sons»**. And I also told them: **«Go into the whole world and proclaim the Gospel of My coming and baptize those that get out of the world, so that they may believe in Me»**. And I also said: **«You are not from the world, and that is why the world hates you»**. The apostle Paul was walking the same way as I did, and he was always taking care so that no one should go astray because of him, a time when he became like all, to draw some of them to Me and to My Father, and the one, who was baptized at that time, was seen that he was baptized, as the baptism was proved out that it really was by the work of the Holy Spirit, which became a river into the mouth of the baptized one to the work of the building of My living church. If the baptism does not find its fruits in the man, then the man is something else; he is not a Christian; he is not christened and does not have the sign of the baptism upon him, and the sign of obedience, which points to the one that is baptized. The man is still haughty and says that he has Me and that I love him, and he does not even have the sign of the submission upon him. Every man walks with his head uncovered, being sinful and without a master, and the women, to My mocking, stand against Me by haughtiness, walking uncovered before the people and before the angels and before the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and putting away from around them the angels and the saints and the forefathers, and the man is haughty and says that he has Me and that I love him as he is, and the man wakes up and says: „How comes that God speaks so much?” And I speak much and answer the man by a long talk, for the man has departed much from those that I asked him to do, and to be a church for Me. And behold, the man walks to seek the church, and it is nowhere. He walks to seek for My kingdom, the kingdom of peace, and it is nowhere; it is found neither in schools, nor on long travelled roads, nor over the oceans, nor in the air; it is seen nowhere, and those that have it, do no longer walk, do no longer seek, **as it is in their inside**, and they do no longer travel a long way for it, as the wise men do, who always learn but have no penny.

I have kept silent since two thousand years, and I am speaking again now, for the resurrection comes, the third thousand years, the third day, when I become a word of the resurrection, a long and endless word like the eternity. This is the mystery of My word and of My voice which fills the earth during these days. The man torn down My temple in those two

<http://en.calameo.com/books/0010754688ea83f6abaec>
<https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-dead-hear-my-voice/
[http://www.mediafire.com/view/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ -
The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf](http://www.mediafire.com/view/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf)
³⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuxe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

days, in those two thousand years, and in the third day, in the third thousand years, I, the Lord, rebuild it and become the King over the whole creature which will be again.

... I am, and the day of the resurrection is with Me, and the word of life comes out of My mouth. I stayed two days into the grave and the third day I arose and established My kingdom. And I have stayed two thousand years waiting, and the third thousand years is the Lord's Day. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of the God at the feast of St. Anthony the Great, from [30-01-2000](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Jerusalem means nothing, nothing but the Lord's age. Oh, sons, who give My word to the people! Be the Lord's age, sons, for the Lord's age is with you for a feast of a New Jerusalem. I comfort you from the heaven to know and to understand that the Jerusalem is the Lord's hope, the name of My comfort, the age of eternity for Jerusalem. I have always come, always a spring of word over you, and you shall share it all over, so that the tree of life may grow on the earth, for it is written in the Scriptures about the spring which flows from Me: *«The river of life, proceeding out of God's throne and of the Lamb through the middle of the citadel; and on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month, and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations»*. Amen. Do not be satiated of this fruit, for here how it is written into the Scriptures: it must yield its fruit every month for the healing of the nations. Amen. The Lord's age is with you, which has to yield fruit over the earth, and the Babylon to fall before My fruit with you. **Babylon is the kingdom of the world, and Jerusalem is God's kingdom**, and let every man be frightened of this truth, for the heaven is coming on the earth; it comes with My justice for the right ones, and all the pains will end with joys. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of Adam's exile from heaven, from [12-03-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, come man, and ascend to heaven and then come down into you, and watch over you. You have been doing what you like with you for a long time, you frivolous man, and your mission is other, and it is from heaven, and you do no longer know the voice of the heaven upon you. Behold My voice which speaks from Me upon you. This way I spoke with Adam as well, but he hid and forgot the mystery of the man's heart, as you also forgot the mystery of your heart, you man that are separated from the mystery of the eternal life. I want you to stop and listen to My speech with you. **The days of the eternity on the earth are coming and I come out into your way and keep you the way with the days of the eternity, so that you may see Me and confirm Me as your God, so that I may open your eyes afterwards, as I opened the eyes of My disciples, who saw My glory on the mountain, My heavenly face, the face of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit in the man.**

Come man, come to see My face! Come to Me to see! I bow down to you to heal your eyes and to see. I come down from heaven and keep your way, for I am the One Who is. This is what I told Moses on the mountain of My glory; I told him: *«I am Who I am»*. This is what I also tell you, man, who come closer to the mountain of My glory, to the place where I, the Lord, speak with the man so that My speaking may be heard on the earth. Open the Scripture, man, so that you

may hear My speaking from it; and open your ear, man, to hear My speaking over My garden full of the fragrances of My word, which comes to you to teach you the mystery of the heart. **Your heart is My house; it is not yours. That I why I put it in you**, man, but you do not know its mystery. That is why I call you to hear My speaking with you; I call you to teach you and to work according to God's teaching, Who calls you into His kingdom. **I call you to teach you that your heart is My house, God's house in the man. Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2000](#).

The mystery of the heaven on earth is the holy man. Flee man, flee those that are not and come to Me to be, and come and open so that I may enter, and for you to enter as well, so that it may be a great spirit of celebration between Me and you, and to be your day of celebration and to remember you in it together with the saints and with the angels, both on earth and on heaven. Behold, the mystery of the heaven on the earth becomes a spring and flows to the four sides of the earth and calls all who want to be renewed into the kingdom of the heavens. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Romanian Christianity Celebration, the first day, from [26-08-2000](#)

Oh, I hear minds without understanding, hearts rebelled against My coming as a word upon the earth, against the book of My coming, a book that I write with you, for My coming is the word, and My name is this: **The Word of God.**³¹ (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) But did I not make the world by the word? Did I not write My Scriptures with the word? And if I am the word, shall I keep silent? Shall I no longer speak? Shall I no longer come? I hear the people without faith and without understanding rebelling against My book from these days. They say: „*What do you need another Scripture for in addition to the one that we have? We do not have to add another*”. Behold, this is what those, that rebelled against My coming to you, say; this is what those, that say that sit over My things, speak. But I said that those that are established by Me over what is Mine are those that are saints, not those that sin. I do not rely on the sinful for those that are Mine and that is why I said for those that will be united with Me: Be faithful, I told them, be all attention to those from the heaven, which are coming now upon you to make your hearing and sight wise, for the great ones on the earth keep you far away from My coming, but you come, come closer, for here I am to teach every man the mystery of My coming after two thousand years.

I told also to those that are against My book of today, with which I prepare the man for My coming, and **I tell them this: if it is enough for you the Scripture that is, why do you not fulfill what it is in it? Why do you not look what it is written into it? It is written in it about My coming, about My word of today, which I come with into this garden. I spoke then through the Gospel: «I have yet many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now; however, when the Spirit of truth has come, He will guide you into all truth, for He will not speak from Himself; but whatever He hears, He will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming».** Behold, you, the unfaithful to the word of the book that I bring with Me in this time, you have no word of vindication for your disbelief, as the word of My Scriptures of that time stays before you. Amen.

³¹ *He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is „The Word of God.”* (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*)

Rebellion is the weapon against the clean truth to put it into shade, but it comes into the light and stands face to face with the mindless man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption. The Romanian Christianity celebration, the third day, from [28-08-2000](#).

That is why I came as a word on the earth. I came to prepare a room on it, so that I may come afterwards and bring into it My elected ones; those that let themselves to be chosen for the day of My coming with the saints **in the visible glory**. I came to prepare the man with My word, which sanctifies and renews the spirit of the man, and which prepares My room with My birth in it. **My birth in man pulls the man out from what is fleshly and human and makes him heavenly on the earth; and it makes him a saint; and it makes him My house; and it makes him My stairway to come down from the heaven on the earth.** My birth into the man is the man's salvation, with all his body, soul and spirit, and it becomes the dwelling of My coming with the saints, **the kingdom of the heavens into the midst of the people. My birth in the man is the kingdom of the heavens in the man**, as I said two thousand years ago about this mystery. The time will come and it has already come, and this mystery will be seen; but it is seen well, and the man on the earth has eyes and does not see.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Birth, from [07-01-2001](#).

Little children from the manger, make My entrance to you. Amen. My book with you is My comfort upon you; it is the word of My power upon all your weaknesses. (*See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)³²”, r.n.*). I said through the prophets: **«I give power to the faint and I give great power to the weak»**. I said: **«I will strengthen the power to those that hope in Me; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint»**. Amen.

Sons, children, have hope in My words and give power to each other and take care of you, sons. It is not only I that I should have. You too should have, for I need you to feed with My Holy Spirit the man on the earth, to whom the whisper of the Holy Spirit sticks, for I want that the man may not be careless of his sin, but I rather want him to get up and cry for forgiveness to see that he takes care of his soul so that I should also take care of him afterwards. **I want to bring the eternity on the earth**, but first I have to make the man give up all his wickedness, so that I may not undergo with him as I underwent with Israel, which was sinning in its inner being. I made its food and clothing not to be damaged, but it torn Me down in its inside, in the inner man. Oh, why, did it not really want to become incorruptible so I may have had it as My people forever?

³² You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp312q6yl8h8>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/485388386>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/X73ClapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>
<https://joom.ag/mwmC>

Behold, sons, children, the man is slow in his understanding. It is difficult for the man to understand the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens. **I told the man that the kingdom of the heavens is not visible; it does not come in a visible way. If it does not reign in the man, the man cannot see and touch it otherwise.** All those that are from the heaven do not become visible, but they are made and are and become.

I want to have a holy people, and that each one may feed the other on holiness, the son of My people, and that My people may be healthy, for it is written into the prophets: *«They who live in Zion will not say „I am sick”, for this people will gain the forgiveness of the sins, the everlasting joy will crown their head, the praise and joy will reach them, and the pain, groan and sorrow will flee from them».*

I nourish you with hope, sons and children. Give power to the people from Me; give the Holy Spirit to Jerusalem, for **Jerusalem means sons and daughters under the comforting of the Holy Spirit**. The way is difficult but I am through the difficulties with you. The evil spirit is very upset with you but be careful and take care of you, so that I may have a way of My word upon the people. My word appeases My storm in the man and guides him in hard times, but I want to prevent the man from sinning in his inner being and to be the one who love Me; to be clean in his own body and have an undefiled soul by those that are outside, for **I came with the kingdom of the heavens, so that the man may take it into his inside and then pour it outside. Amen.**

The man who seeks to fulfill the kingdom of the heavens in him needs great wisdom. He does not have to start with those from his outside, but with those from his inside, so that he may have them over those of the ministry of everyday life. Oh, I have no counselors on the earth to guide the people. I need a man with wisdom for the kingdom of the heavens, who is God's holiness and love and God's live in the inner being of the man. I have so much work at the building of the kingdom of the heavens and there is no man handled with his own self and with those that are attached to him, for the man is a slave to those that he has acquired in his life. Many will try to run after this happiness which I placed you in, but they will be watched out and chased so that they may not flee. I said into My book with you that a hunt of Christians will come and here it is, sons. When the Christians yearning for heaven and happiness want to come after My word, are stopped by their shepherds; they are threatened and hunted back as it had happened with many who came up to Me and then went back where they came from. **But to him that is a Christian after the truth, I bring the way under his feet and he walks in it and no one can pull him out of it**, for those on it do not pull anyone back.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross, from [18-03-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My kingdom does not come in a visible way, as the simple man imagines. **It makes its nest into the inner being of the man and the man finds it in his inside** and takes from it rejoicing and does not know where his joy is coming from. The joy does not come from the heaven. It comes from the inner being which has the kingdom of the heavens in it. **The joy is the kingdom of the heavens that rejoices in the man** and other kind of joy of the man's heart is an emptiness which comes to an end.

Oh, how comes that the man does not want to taste the joy of the kingdom of the heavens and to remain in it afterwards? Oh, how shall I make the man know My mystery in the man: the kingdom of the heavens?

Nothing is eternal from what you love, wondering man. Take and taste from the eternal age and see its sweetness and its sweet mystery, and then come to be, for to be is a great mystery, a sweet mystery, man. Oh, who shall teach you; who shall caress you with those that are to feel their taste and their eternity? There is no one to teach you these things except Me. Take and drink of this well, you tired man. You are hungry, thirsty, naked, dumb, deaf, blind, lame, and you are powerless and lifeless. Take from Me to be, man. I want to caress you by creating your being, for otherwise you do not stay to be created so that you may be. I want you to be, man, as I am. If two thousand years ago I paid your life with My life to have it into My hand and to be able to give it to you, here I am, coming as I told at that time that I would come to give life to the people and resurrection to the dead. Amen.

The dead from the graves judge you, man from the earth, as it came the time for them to hear My voice upon you, the gospel of the resurrection, man, the gospel of the resurrection of those on the earth and of those from the graves that wait My secret coming, My mysterious kingdom in the man, the revealing of God's sons who wear in them the kingdom of the heavens, full of mystery.

But, what is the kingdom of the heavens? Behold, it is the inner being, the man who let to be created after My image and My likeness to be, then, as I am. It is the man who is being perfected by perfecting My being into him. It is the heaven which I stay with the man in, speaking the everlasting things to one another, the things that are. Here is the kingdom of the heavens. **It is My complete will in the man, as in heaven so on earth.** It is the place of My rest, in which the man always makes clean for Me, for My dwelling in it, for My everlasting celebration with the man.

Behold the kingdom of the heavens! It is My complete will in the man, as in heaven so on earth. Amen. Love is that what builds the man in his inner being. It has all the trees in the paradise that the man should eat from in order for the man to be. **Then these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love, My love in the man, My love which waits in the inner being of the man to build in him the kingdom of the incorruptibility, the mystery of the man's resurrection. Amen.**

You need love, wondering man, forgetful man. The prophecy, the gift of the tongues and knowledge will soon come to an end, for they are fragments, and it comes what is perfected, and it remains, and then you will fully know. **When you are fully known, then you will fully know, for all will perish, and these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of all is love. Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the forty martyrs and saints from Sebastaste, from [22-03-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I wait for the man to love Me with all his being, for so I gave him the commandment and told: **«You shall love the Lord, your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind»**. Behold, this had to be on the earth, and this has to come on the earth. Amen. Oh, sons, who give life to My word in its book of today! Could we really, you and us, to bring to fulfillment this upon the man? This is what had to come on the earth. Could we really do it? Oh, sons-children, turn My people into children with this accomplished commandment upon it and upon Me. Amen. Keep My hand and your hand upon him, so that he may fulfill what I put over the man by this word written with fire on the stone and on the man's heart and on My heart. Blessed is he who knows to love this word: the love for God.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after the Passover, of the paralytic. The celebration of the St. Gheorghe, the martyr, from [06-05-2001](#).

Oh, My people, when I ascended into glory from the disciples, they put Me among the invisible ones to help the man not to remain in the spirit of the temptation of God, but I told them: **«I shall be with you to the end of the time»**. This is what I told to My disciples who wanted to ask Me about the time of the kingdom of Israel. If the kingdom of Israel had been the kingdom of God, he would have not needed his kingdom on the earth as he wanted, and as even today he wants and believes it. I told them that My kingdom is not from this world, but Israel did not like this. It liked to be a king through Me and this is what it wants even today. But only he, who has God's kingdom with the word and deed, can be the king; the kingdom of incorruptibility, and the kingdom of the holiness. This and only this means kingdom. Amen.

My kingdom is with you and upon you, My people. Let the word look at you and upon you, upon your work and upon the mystery that you wear, and let it be seen and understood by every man, what the kingdom of God means, the kingdom of Israel. Your kingdom is in Me; it is not into this world, My people. And the world will straggle from the perishable kingdom and will come to take the kingdom of the incorruptibility, and in it, the man will let himself to be created and will come into the mystery of the incorruptibility, into the mystery that sacrifices for God. (See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)³³”, r.n.)

Arise, My people with My kingdom, from the earth to the heaven, for this is what the angels and the saints are waiting for, little son. They wait for the little ones who share from Me the kingdom over all its heirs. The little ones have much to labor for; they have much to work for My way to the man. The little ones are those that get very tired for those in heaven. The little ones are the wealth of the heaven on the earth, and the heavenly Bridegroom spreads his hand with them over the wedding table to dine on the earth with the saints. Amen. (See the selection topic: „*The Wedding of the Lamb*”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Ascension of the Lord, from [24-05-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

³³ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VIJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>

<https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>

https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hkITIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

Oh, where is the key of the knowledge? Who did it take it and where is it? Shall I blame the devil? Shall I do this? And shall I also do it? Why does the man not enter the kingdom of the heavens? Why these two dwellings are not one? Why these two worlds are not one as they were to be? Oh, why really? Where is the key of the knowledge for these that I ask you for?

Give Me the key, man! The key is with you. **If you do not want, this is the key with which you locked the kingdom of the heavens, which stands by you to enter into you and that you should also enter it.** You do not want it. I cannot blame the devil as long as you do not want. The devil is wicked only for those that do My will, but he is not wicked to those that do his own will.

Man, the time for the Son of man to be glorified has come. And here it is; He is glorified within the word upon the earth, and the Father glorifies Him as well. The time has come that you may no longer sin. My Father sends Me to take the death away from the earth and to bring sufferance upon him, on his entire body. Amen. The death is the sin, and *«he, who suffers in his body, does away with the sin»*, as the Scripture wrote to My apostles.

You should not cry after the sin; do not cry, man, after the time when it was well with you sinning. Oh, you shall not cry. But you are not to do what I tell you and you will cry. And if you cry, cry with Me, man. Do not cry alone, for the man cries alone in vain. Seek Me with your crying and ask Me to forgive you. And if you knew how to ask Me, I would tell you that I forgave you the moment I gave you My life to redeem you. I would also tell you to forgive Me because I took you out of the sins and to forgive the distress between Me and you; and then to make peace together and give to the Father the agreement of the reconciliation between Me and you, as great and unfathomable was and is the mystery of the love between Me and man, however, this key was given carelessly, and it did not stay in the door, so that I may enter into the man and the man into Me. **And here is what I did. I have made a new kingdom. It is the key that I will open with the new age, the age to come.** The new kingdom is small, but it is as big as the heaven, according to the grace. It is the key. I opened to My coming with it. **I have unfolded My wedding on the earth with it; the wedding which My Father kept into His palms for now, when He sent Me to bring the wedding guests together, and this wedding shall have no ending. Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Romanian Christianity celebration, on the second day, from [26-08-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, grown children and little children, there are even smaller children among you, the children of My people. Amen, amen I say to you: let them know what love is and what it does. When it comes out of the man it does not love for itself, but it gives itself over, and this is what love is and its joy. He, who has peace, has love. I had always said to them *«Peace to you!»* when I was with My disciples on the earth in the flesh. And neither do I say to you otherwise, for peace is the love which rests in the one who loves Me and in him who loves for Me and not for himself. Amen. It is not for yourselves that you should love one another, but for Me. Amen. It is not for you that you should love your neighbor, but for him and for Me. Amen. **And when you understand this well, then the kingdom of heavens will be in a visible way upon the earth, and I, the Lord, will**

Speak to many people from your midst: „Peace to you!”, I will tell them and they will take from the beauty of the holy child that I have always put into you and they will become light from light, a new heaven and a new earth for the life that is to be in the mystery of a new age, the hidden mystery and kept for the eternal sons. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Birth of the Lord’s Mother, from [21-09-2001](#).

Oh, My people, what is more difficult is more beautiful; it is more real, more deserving, My people. You should not flee the burdens for the Lord is with you. I was only under the burdens, and the hate of the man pushed it to My crying for him, and I asked from My Father a new spirit for the man, a new creation. But for this I had to die for every man, and then to give him face from My face, life from My life.

Let your face, My people, be My resurrected face from crucifixion. I told you to stand in front of the mirror and dress beautifully, for you need special attire. Did you hear My people? I told you that you are My Gospel of today. Did you hear My people? Behold, I tell you this and I tell you so: **When My face will be completely your face, then the end and the beginning will come, and all will be born again from your new image**, for I chose you for this, My people. Then I will speak from your mouth the new creation of all that were at the beginning, and I will make a word of creation through you, and everything will come to be renewed and then I will say: **«It was done!»**. Amen. Through your new image I will say: **«It was done!»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2001](#).

In whatever you do for My work, do not forget the longing, My people. You shall not forget about My coming soon, soon. Do not forget about My beauty for My coming. Also, you should not forget about your garment and ornaments for the day of My coming, My people, for if you forget, I suffer deeply from you and I cannot work with the pain coming from you, because it would be the hardest one. **I want to give you an example before the people on earth. I want you to be an example of the kingdom of the heavens**, and you shall never measure this stature of yours, for the saints are not allowed to do so until My coming. **I am in your midst with My hard work to finish My way and to move the heaven on earth with all its breath**, and I want very much My being to be in you, your being within Me, My people. Mary chose the good part, which will not be taken away from her. This is My being in man, My face on the man’s face, his tear that is crying with longing after Me, for I am the comfort of the man and blessed is the man who seeks this wisdom forever and ever. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet, Daniel, from [30-12-2001](#).

Open for Me, you who stand in the gates! I am the Lord! I come again with a Passover day, crowned with My word which embraces you again with the greeting for My resurrection: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!

The Father Sabaoth embraces Me to His bosom and caresses the crucified and resurrected body and tells Me that My abundant caressing is fully coming. My Father caresses My body, wounded by the nails, thorns and whip, and kisses My face slapped by the Jews and by those that crucified Me and tells Me this:

– I caress you, Son, and I comfort You, hurt child, for Your pain is no greater than Mine. I am in You as You are in Me, and Your wounds make Me hurt, but I could not make it otherwise to make the man have mercy on You and come back to Me. As You came back from death to life, so is the man, and so shall the man comfort Us with his coming back, You savior Son, and let him comfort You, as the thief on the cross, comforted You; he, who came back to God seeing Your pain and Your godly wounds for the humans. No one comforted You more when You died for the man. No one was closer to You than him in the time when You were most hurt in the flesh and in the spirit, My dearest son. You were full of compassion for the man and received him to You even if You were nailed to the cross wood, and promised the heaven and gave it to him once with Your resurrection and told him: «*Today you will be with Me in Paradise*».

... Oh, I rejoiced with Your joy into their midst, for We miss joy very much, We miss the man very much, My dear Son. Amen, amen, amen.

– Dear, My Father, all You had You gave for the man's salvation from the death. You had only Me and I was Your dearest, and You were well pleased with Me for the man's salvation and You suffered in Me for this. I was all that You had, all the price that You gave to the man for his own self, so that the man may be brought to You.

Oh, sons of the people, here is why I came from the Father again, after two thousand years as a word on the earth. I came so that you may bring yourselves to the Father. I came to call you out and to draw you all to the Father, for this is what I told My disciples when I was on the earth. Oh, become My disciples, sons of the people! I want to give you to My Father, as that is why He sent Me to you. Open for Me so that I may come in and turn you into My kingdom. From the door of My holy tabernacle on the earth I call you and wait for you to be and then to come. I have a warm meal of a new Passover. **Come near to the Lord, for He stands on a big foot and with one on the earth and speaks and says that there is no more time, as the kingdom of the heavens came down on the earth with the people and will reign forever with them, as it is written that will be.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day of the Passover. The feast of the Saint Gheorghe, (George) the martyr, from [06-05-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Come sons! I give you power in your body and your spirit. Let Me spread Myself till dawn comes, in My book of today with you, for it is a feast of ascension and annunciation of My feast with you in ten days, sons. I called the guests at the table of My wedding days with you, and they come, and I want to be easier for you and not difficult, sons. I put all the heaven of angels and saints to serve you with their gifts and graces. I want you to become a Gospel of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth with you and I want to announce it until all the margins, over the seas and countries, sons. You set yourselves as a bridge between the earth and the heaven, so that I may

come from the Father to the people, and to have you as on the clouds of the coming of My glory, for as I went near My Father from My disciples, the same way I come now, as this is written that I should do, and the angels announced My ascension; and this is what I am doing now. The angels of My ascension said this to My disciples: «***This Jesus, Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky***». Amen.

Oh, I want to teach you so much, My people. If I am the Teacher, shall I not teach you? Work Jerusalem all that I teach you. Work with love and joy like Mine and not like yours, for you are so little and rejoice over any kind of joy, and you feed so that you may be able to do it, son. But My joy is the pain that I appease until I fulfill everything, every will of My Father that sent Me on the earth in order to draw the man to My Father. My work is all over the earth, My people. You are My work on the earth, My people. I created you to be able to do with you whatever My Father has to work through Me on the earth. Since I made the heaven and the earth, I said that they are My kingdom and the man, the heir of My kingdom. Amen.

Oh, My people, the kingdom of the heavens is with you on the earth. I want to cry out from your midst to all human kind on the earth and to tell it to let its own things and do what is Mine, for the kingdom of the heavens came on the earth, and I stay on your arms as on the cherubim, My people, and I am on the earth with the man and I want the man to hear why I made the heavens and the earth, and since I made them, I wanted that the man to be like Me, to make him the heir of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. **I want the man to hear that the kingdom of the heavens is the man who does My will as I do My Father's will on the earth as in heaven, My people.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [13-06-2002](#).

I will destroy all, all the lying on the earth, all the man's work which deceives him, so that he may no longer seek to the Maker of the heaven, the earth and of the man. I have great mercy on the man. The man does no longer know what the man means, but I, the Lord and the Creator, have My work of creation over you, My people, and I want you, My creation, to teach yourself, and I want you to teach it, and let the Holy Spirit be your only instrument of teaching the creation, My people. I have always taught you, always, and that is why you know it. I taught you not to seek for Me anywhere, for I wait for you right beside you and in your inner being, and I told you that My kingdom is in you, only to keep and work it, as I told to the first man built by My hand. I taught you to be and I will still teach you until you are, as much as you are able to say to Me: „*I am who I am*”. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint John, the evangelist, from [09-10-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Strengthen your little hearts, for My word comes under the earth with a spirit of Epiphany over My people, and with speaking in the languages of the Holy Spirit, as they are carried into the mystery of the baptism that I, the Lord, established on the earth through John, the Baptizer, and through Me, Who was baptized by him into the water, and Who bear in My being of Son of the

Father Sabaoth, the baptism with the Holy Spirit, the mystery that comprises the one that is baptized with John's baptism, with the baptism of repentance, for this is how John was crying out at Jordan: **«Repent, repent, repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!»**. Amen.

But what is this, the kingdom of the heavens? This means God with man, and here I am in your midst, Jerusalem, and here I am as I speak to you, so that I may be able to open the eyes of those that are blind, the ears of those that are deaf and the mind of those that are stiff-necked, by My speaking upon you, so that they might understand what God with the man means, the kingdom of the heavens. Amen, amen, amen.

There is no man on the earth to understand what the kingdom of the heavens is. He knows and dreams that it is somewhere above, through the sky, and it is not seen from the earth. The man does not lose his time to understand more what the mystery with which John was crying out with all his soul two thousand years ago at Jordan, saying: **«Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is at hand! I baptize you in water for repentance, but He, Who comes after me, will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire, and here, this is the One; it is God's Lamb, Who takes away the sin of the world!»**.

Oh, sons of the people, you look in vain to the place where I was crucified by the people at that time. You go in vain there to boast that you were there; oh, sons of man, in vain, as **behold the Lamb of God coming as a word into the midst of the Romanian people, in which He has a dwelling and a kingdom now, at the end of the time.** Bow down and be baptized in the river of life, for My teaching is waited by many nations, but they hearing do not hear, seeing do not see, and perceiving do not perceive, for they have grown callous, so that they may not turn back from their evil ways and that I may receive them. Oh, sons of the people, **I point with My finger to the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens; God with the man on the earth, His word in the midst of the nations of the earth on the Romanian land.**

I declare in the spirit of the Epiphany from above, I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the One born of the Virgin and the One, Who is baptized into the Jordan by John, and I say through the sons of My word in this time: the water of the Epiphany, from the wells of My gardens of the New Jerusalem, is blessed and sanctified with power, with the coming and working of the Holy Spirit, into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, with all the heavenly powers, with all the visible and invisible glory of the Godly Trinity, and **it is given for the forgiveness of the sins to those that repent for the kingdom of the heavens which is coming, and here, it has already come, for the time is coming, and it has already come, to put the kingdom of Israel back to its place, the kingdom of the heavens, the new creation of the world, the man after the image and likeness of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the new man, born of this word which flows like a river from My mouth upon My people and upon the earth.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the Lord's baptism, (the Epiphany), from [19-01-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

No one can be a disciple of the Lord's coming and of this Gospel of the kingdom that is to come, that comes and has already come, if he does not learn first. Let no one among you say that you have learned and that you are disciples. The disciple is the one who grows less so that

Christ may grow in him and in men. The disciple is the one who sacrifices himself for his teacher, after listening to him as the teacher asks. If your teacher takes you and sends you to do his works, and on this way, you do the work of your own, then are you a disciple with a teacher anymore? No, you are no longer a disciple. The disciple keeps in his life and in the work of his life the work of his teacher, and then it is known what he is according to his fruit.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John the Baptizer, from [25-01-2003](#).

— I, the Father, want to speak for one moment near You and near Your saints, who speak today to Your people from Your coming, Son, Who come coming.

I, the Father Sabaoth, the Almighty, the Creator of the heaven and the earth and of the things that are seen and of those that are not seen, confessed My Son at Jordan, and then I gave Him to the people, and He was the kingdom of the heavens, for all and everything live in Him. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak for a moment and tell everyone who cover with the Scripture of My Son, who says through it that no one knows the day of the coming of My Son, neither the angels from heaven nor the Son, but only the Father. I, the Father, speak and tell them this way: if no one knows, neither the angels nor the Son of the Father, where do you know from not to wait for the coming of My Son and not to hear that He comes? Did He say to you that He is not coming? Did He say to you? No, He did not tell you this. He told you to watch for His coming instead. And now I ask you: if you speak out this Scripture that even the Son does not know when He comes, have you listened to Him if He told you to watch for His coming? Answer Me! However you will answer when you do not expect of this, as it is written about those who do not watch for the coming of My Son, Who, here it is how He is coming for those who watch for the coming of the Bridegroom! **There He is! This is He, and He is called the Word of God, as it is written in the book of the beloved John about the name of My Son in the end of the time** (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*), and to Whom those who receive Him as word upon them say: “Bless is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord.” Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak after two thousand years from My confession for My Son at Jordan, I speak from the midst of My people of today, of Romanians, and I say: this is the coming of the Son of Man, the coming of the Bridegroom to His bride and as the lightning, which crosses with its light the sky from east to west in a twinkle of an eye, here is His coming with power and much glory becoming a river of word over the earth, (*See the selection topic: „This word is the river of life”³⁴, r.n.*) the word of the eternal life, the river of life of which drink those that are thirsty after Him. **This is the coming of My Son, the Son of the Man, the Word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who puts the kingdom of Israel back into its place, the kingdom of God, the new man, the new heaven and the new earth, the**

³⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf
https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

new creation, the new birth of the world, which were made by the word in the beginning as in the end. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, have spoken and testified for those who want to hear and to know from the Father, for My Son is in Me and I in Him when I speak and when He speaks from Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Father Sabaoth, of Your Son and ours and of those who are His on earth now, in the end of the time! The people on the earth do not know, and neither do the apostles who call themselves the disciples of Your Son, they do not know to believe let alone to wait for Your Son and everything that is written into the Scriptures of His coming! However, we know what comes to those who believe in Your Son. We know that the greatest consequence is the faith in Him and in His coming and in His work after seven thousand years upon the man. But we, Your saints, wanted to believe and we believed and saw and confessed. Amen. No one believes in God but only after He passes leaving His signs behind Him. No one believes in the saints but only after they pass away leaving their signs behind them and the signs of their faith. However, the kingdom of Your Son, which is now on the Romanian land, will be forever and ever, for it is written in the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit this, what we confess now, and «All the nations on the earth will serve Him». Amen, amen, amen.*

Oh, children of the Holy Spirit, oh sons who open to the Lord! Take the Scripture of the prophet Daniel and write from it the prophecy of the coming of the Son of Man and then we will go forward with the word and we will work out the feast of today with the whole heaven among you. Amen.

«I saw in the night-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of the sky one like a Son of Man, and He came even to the Ancient of days. And they brought Him near before Him, and there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations and languages should serve him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that shall never be destroyed». (Daniel: 7/13). Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I want, Jerusalem, to give you advice again and again and you should be small so that you may receive them and to use great, great humility before Me and that it should be your love for Me, because the man on the earth, who believes that He loves Me, does not know what his love for Me is; he does not know because he is only a human and that is all, and **the one, who does not sanctify My name of Father by his living, is not My son, the Father, Who has sons with His kingdom in them and not outside of them,** not by their great works into My name before the people, but **by their life in Mine instead,** and the Father is in Me when I speak to the man in His name and when He Himself speaks with My speaking at the same time. Oh, how much I want you to do the same with your speaking into My name in such a way that you may no longer know when you speak and when I speak in you and from you! Oh, how much I wait for the union of the Holy Spirit with your faithful spirit, as I also have before you those that are My guide upon you, a pillar of word of fire, which seeks to illuminate you, to cheer you up, to feed you, to keep you, to grow

you until you become My full comfort, My accomplishment into your being, My people, for this is the comfort that I wait from you; I do not wait for another comfort from your sons. The comfort in heaven is otherwise and is not like that one from the earth. **The comfort of the sons of God on the earth has to be My life lived by them, My grace in them, My power in them, and all to be carried within all humility**, for there is no other comfort of the spirit above the humility, which allows the Lord to dwell in the man with all His glory, with all His coming to the man, My people.

Oh, how much I wait for the union of the Holy Spirit in a perfect manner with you in a visible work, sweet tongues and rivers of word of the Holy Spirit, My being in your being, in your humble spirit before Me, for the man in the beginning, made by My hand, did not know of humility, because I put aside all those that were Mine, in the tree of which I told the man not to eat. He forgot that he was a man made by God and if he became conceited like a god, then only the fruit of the knowledge of the evil from the tree that was put aside fell on him, for the fruit of good were Mine, and the man had to keep God in him with them, if he wanted not to become conceited, wanting to be God over everything, greater than the Most High God. Humility was also in the things of the knowledge of good and evil, but the good things of the knowledge were not the fruit of the man build by My hand, because the man's conceitedness draws him away from God's things, from **the good things, which mean God's life in man**.

... I have comforted you, New Jerusalem, with the voice of My word, and I comfort you from your midst by those that are My guide upon you, for you and for Me with you, My people. Their peace is My victory and yours in the midst of the nations on the earth. I give My peace to them, and they give it to you according to your measure, according to the power of your humility, which brings the heaven on the earth for you, the humble one before Me. Do not forget that there is not any comfort of the Holy Spirit and your spirit above your humility, which lets Me stay in you with all My glory, with all My coming, with all My will into your midst, **people of the Lord's coming now, at the end of the time when I started with you the age, which is to be, and its life on earth; I with you into the midst of the nations, My people**. You should stay humble under My hand with your life, for the people of Israel has been haughty among the nations because My glory upon him, and his haughtiness has been dying away at the same time with him before Me, **but his remnant will be saved by My apostles from the Jews**, who will gather together from all the margins all those that are saved from Israel for My glory of today, which shines upon the Israel after the flesh, to come after Me and to be saved, according to their number written in the Scriptures for salvation, and then, according to your intercession for him before Me, **for whoever among the Jews will give you a glass of water into My name of that time and of the one of today, which is God, the Word, that one will be called great before Me among the sons of Israel after the flesh in these days. Amen**.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Meeting (Candlemas), from [15-02-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I write Myself down into My book with you today, too, and you should open for Me, sons, who are My gates! (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) Open the gates, for I come down as the word in the book, a word of teaching over the earth and over you. Amen.

Today we remember the tax collector (*The Publican*) and the Pharisee, who came to pray in the temple. I want to teach the man in this day too, for I am with you as word, I am Teacher and **I shepherd all the nations of the earth with an iron staff, with the teaching, which the man does not find on earth**, for there is haughtiness and pride upon the man on the earth, and such a man cannot yield fruit with his teaching about the kingdom of the heavens, if even he does not remain in it in such a way that the man may see that he has got it, and then to follow him.

The good works, which the man does in My name from his earnings, these can be a snare for his soul, for **the Master of the heaven and of the earth asks from the man those that are in him, not those that are outside of him**, and I said: *«I desire mercy not sacrifice»*. There is no man on earth to understand this word, but I have found you, faithful children, and I have been teaching you to believe, the way I like the man to believe, and first I have taught you the wisdom of the mind and then its works into your little hearts, and only after that the work of your hands and all the work that starts from the things of the man. Amen. **I have been seeking mercy from the man for seven thousand years** and the multitude of his sacrifice does not comfort Me. When I see the man that he heaps up works upon works into My name upon the man, **when I see that he does not know that this is not the kingdom of the heavens, which I, the Lord, wait to exist in the man, then it hurts Me, it really hurts Me, sons and children**. What shall I do to the man? What shall really I do to him? What shall I do to those who think that they are the Christians of the church, who do so many works to the joy of their heart? There is no one to tell them that Scripture, which says that: *«Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted»*. (Mat: 23/12) **The man does to the man not to Me**, and after he does so, he exalts himself in his mind thinking that he is Mine, that he has Me by his deeds. My plan with the man is another one, but poor of him, he does not find any teaching to lead the man to Me, the One Who gives eternal life to the humble man in his heart and by the work of his hand.

... I would like you, My people, not even for a little moment to stay without any guidance, son, for I want you to be humble in your heart and to pray forever for you and for the human kind to come to humility, My people. The man alone cannot see the sin of his haughtiness, which he covers with his works for his neighbor or with his tithe brought to the altar. The haughty man cannot see the sin of his haughtiness. The sin of haughtiness is the lack of the humility of the heart. The clean heart receives God, both from heaven and from earth, and the eyes of the one, who is humble within his heart and with his deed, see, but the eyes of those who are proud do not see. However, you should believe what I tell you and not make Me be wounded from you, but rather you should welcome your neighbor and take as an example the one who becomes a parable for the kingdom of the heavens before you, **for he, who will not receive the kingdom of the heavens as a little child, will not enter it at all**. Amen. Seek to be a little infant, always an infant, and then you will always receive the little hand, which keeps you standing for My kingdom, which is of those who are humble in their heart, the same as those who are small and submit to any good thing, which comes to embrace them, My people.

I want to embrace you all into the kingdom of the heavens, sons, but still it belongs to those who are small. You should not be great over the others but rather you should be like babies who have a father and love from the father. Soon, soon, I want to speak to you again about the kingdom of the heavens in you and among you, for I want all the nations of the earth to see My kingdom in you. Let yourselves be moldable for it and with it. Be dolls and let Me do to you whatever I want,

and always let your will be always My will, children lead by Me, lead by God, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the memorial of the parable of the Pharisee and the Publican, from [16-02-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, dear sons, I could have not worked out the truth over everything that is not good on earth if I had not taken you out of the promiscuity of the world, which the world calls “*church*,” and where I cannot live with My kingdom in man. **Oh, the man does not know what My kingdom means! He has been waiting for it to fall down from heaven in a visible way and he does not know that My life in him is My kingdom in him.** That is why I work through you, to call good what is good and to call evil what is evil, so that the man may understand that My house in him is spoiled and God is a wonderer when He cannot dwell in man and when I work through you the truth about evil and about good, and let him who has ears and eyes see and understand this. Amen. I speak My word from the sky over you and I call good what is good and evil what is evil and let him who reads understand. Amen.

Set the table among you to those in heaven, for it is for those who are in heaven and for the things that are in heaven that I have established you to work, and may your lips always carry the name of the Lord and of His saints and of His angels, for **the kingdom of the heavens does not come in a visible way, but it is mysterious** instead and it lives working when it is in man, and its fruits are joy and glory and heavenly spirit in man and among men. Amen.

... Peace to you! Give rest to your bodies and spirits! I want to feel My rest in you. I want you to be from abundance the living temples of My Spirit in you, and the receivers of Holy Spirit from the midst, sons. Peace with love for there is no peace without heavenly love, for **love is the heaven which is glorified in man and the heaven is God’s dwelling**, and I stay in the one who carries Me with My kingdom in him, and I give Myself so that I may be, for I am the One Who is in those who carry Me on earth and I give Myself from them. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, (Whitsuntide or Pentecost), the third day, from [16-06-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, children who are My gates for Me to enter as word into the book! **My word upon you is My coming. I say this so that the world, which does not wait for Me to come, may be judged.** Amen. Two thousand years ago, when My time was about to come from the Father and to become the Son of the Man, neither the scribes, nor the Pharisees, nor the teachers of the Law, nor the people of Israel wanted to understand My coming, which was written in the prophets, and they even today hear Israel saying that Messiah is still to come. However, I came then, and only few believed Me, starting with Zacharias and Elisabeth, who prepared the Virgin in whom I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, had to come down with a seed of the Holy Spirit and to be born as a Man among the people, being true God from true God. **And then John, the Baptist, knew Me also, as he was a little bit ahead of Me, incarnated from God through the word**, having Zach-

arias and Elisabeth as his parents on earth. And My mother knew Me as well, and then **My brothers, who were Joseph's sons, knew Me after that**, (*And not the sons of Mary, the Virgin – see “Jesus' childhood” received by Jakob Lorber, r.n.*), and when I still was a little baby, the three shepherds from the sheep, the three Magi, Simon, who was well advanced in years, and Anna, the prophetess knew Me too. And then sons, My twelve disciples knew Me, and from them, some of them also came to know Me, whom I sent through the cities so that I could enter them with My disciples and to be able to stay with them as frequently as possible into the midst of the multitudes, and to do My work of three years and a half, the man's calling to the kingdom of the heavens, with which I came on the earth in the sixth age after I built the man, and then My people Israel put Me on the cross to die and no longer be. However, I am He Who is, and so I was then, and the death and the hell were overcome by Me, and I got up from the dead and fulfilled the work of the salvation of the world, and then I stood again in those that are not seen, on the right of My Father, the place of His Son. Amen.

Oh, sons, the world did not believe then that I was the Messiah, the One Who was written about to come. No one believed but only those whom My Father ordained to this mystery. Oh, children of My coming of today, the world does not even today believe that I am the Son of the Man, the One Who was written about that had to come, and **here I am now over the earth as word into your midst, and behold My coming after seven thousand years from the man's creation, for I have come into the eighth age, with which I started My kingdom with the man on earth**, (*See the selection topic: „The kingdom of one thousand years”³⁵, r.n.*) as I would have also liked to stay with the man in the beginning and to be his God, but he has become haughty thinking that he is a king over the whole creature. All the angels served him after I made him, for **I was resting in him** with all the hosts of angels, and the most beautiful among the angels was serving him even more, and when the man exalted himself by haughtiness, Lucifer served him and his haughtiness, and then he fell down with the number of his angelic army. And I, the Son of the Father, I, the Maker of the man, told Michael, the archangel to give a command to the angels and to say: **«Let us stand well, with fear and attention!»** I told him to say this so that the other hosts of angels may not fall too, those who could serve to the man's haughtiness. **And then, Michael remained My angel, as each man has got his own angel**, for I created the man into My image and after My likeness, for I built only that one, only that one, sons.

My word upon you is My coming in the eighth age after the making of the man. I say this for the world to be judged that it does not wait for Me to come, as neither did those from two thousand years ago wait for Me when I came; no one in the world had wanted Me to come, even if all knew and said that the Messiah was to come. However, going from place to place with My disciples, I was gathering the elected through the faith and I was making them male and female disciples for their belief in My coming five thousand years after the man's fall from Paradise and

³⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

after the angels' fall from heaven, who were the hosts of Lucifer, the most beautiful of all the chief angels, of **those ten angelic hosts**.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saints Apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down with the saints and with the angels in tens of thousands of thousands above the manger of My word in the last days and I bless with a new word the memorial feast of the laying down of the foundation stone for the building of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem on the Romanian land. Amen.

I am Who I am, and I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. **I celebrate in heaven and on earth My day of victory of the end of the human age and of the beginning of the age of the kingdom of the heavens on earth.** There have passed twelve years since through My word, born of the Father, and with your hand, those that are My sons and settlers here, in the garden of My Holy of Holies, and with the blessing and with the unforgettable testimony of My bishop, anointed from above by My word in your days, Irineu, the faithful one of My coming, I laid down the foundation stone of the altar (*or shrine*) of the Holy of Holies, for the ground under it is the table on which he was established by My word to stay. And he did, and then He confessed, because by this building of unfathomable mystery **I fulfilled the little white stone**, and on it, My name from the end of the time, for it is written in the Scriptures for the end of the time: *«His name is the Word of God»*. Amen. (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*).

... Oh, sons, chosen and anointed by My word in this time of My second coming from near the Father! I have come now as word on earth to establish the kingdom of the heavens and the end of the world, **for the end of the world is holiness**, son. And if you do not hear, I hear, and it is heard from margins to margins by My word, which flows and does not stay, and by which I, the One Who am, testify with the word in heaven and on earth that even I cannot erase your name on this stone of beginning, and you cannot erase it too, and nor those who did not receive you on My behalf with the news of the new beginning, of the new heaven and of the new earth on the Romanian land. Your name is carried by angels and saints from margins to margins in heaven and on earth, and so is your protection and your little crown, which no one in heaven or on earth can take it from you, for you have remained to testify, and the prophecy, which the Holy Spirit spoke through you, cannot be erased either; the prophecy for this land on which I, Who I am, established the fulfilling of the announcing of My coming and of My kingdom with those who are My faithful, the holiness, which brings the world to an end; **for I established the New Jerusalem on earth in the year of 7500 from the making of the world, and from My birth as an infant from the Virgin mother, the churchly year 1992, for I built the altar from the table of the Holy of Holies in the first three months of this year,** (*The ecclesiastical liturgical year starts on 1st September – see also about the Julian and Gregorian calendars, r.n.*), **and in the fourth month, on the 12th day of the month of December, I sealed with My name and with your name the holiness and its sons and the land under it too, and I wrote with it the end of the world and I came out above all who want to be.** (*See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.*) And behold, I am the word on earth and I reign through it and give with it to each one according to one's own deed, for it is written in the prophets: *«Behold, take heed of the word of the Lord: A voice of tumult from the citadel, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord*

that renders recompense to his enemies», (Is: 66/6), and «The Lord will destroy them with the breath of His mouth». Amen. And as for you, by your testimony of that day, you have remained My faithful witness, a testimony that was no longer erased, even if the opponent, the man of lawlessness, brought you forward to strike Me with the stone, put by his unbelief into your hand. But the stone will turn back against all who did not receive you on My behalf, for whoever did not receive you, did not receive Me either, and again a Scripture was written as that one of two thousand years ago, when My people did not receive Me when I came from the Father to bring its salvation and its repentance for the forgiveness of its sins.

... — I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, speak with much power and I say: go, Jerusalem, go, for God, the Word, announces Himself with His coming and with His kingdom on earth with you into the midst of the Romanian people. I bless with My word full of grace and truth, with the breath of My mouth, the work of the preaching over the entire earth, of the Son of God, Who comes with the clouds and becomes a word of the Holy Spirit over the earth. Go with the news of the kingdom of the heavens, go, Jerusalem, go! Amen.

Oh, pass from your body into your spirit, children of the New Jerusalem, and be My disciples and be My witnesses from margins to margins, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, will take from what is Mine and will teach you the walking into My name over all the nations of the earth, starting with you, who are of the Romanians, disciples and sons, and all and everything will serve you, seeing you that you serve to My coming and to My dinner of word with the nations on the earth, who will hear of My glory and will come near to it and will drink of the new wine of the new kingdom, which is coming with the new birth of the world, as it is written into the Scriptures. **I have started the kingdom of the heavens with you on earth**, and he who is holy let him be holy still and to become a river of the river of life, for any perfect disciple is like his Teacher, and he will receive the reward of a disciple from My hand on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God twelve years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Such as the lightning comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus is My advent to you today, (It is published on the internet too, r.n.) My word which has flown from My mouth for almost fifty years, and with which I have prepared Myself a nation, and My advent to them, and the place of My advent and his glory, because the place of My word's manger and all his surroundings which are and which will be and which crown the manger of My word all around, **this place is the mysterious mountain of God**, towards many, many hearts will turn from now on, and many, many looks and many, many people will look and take the laws of holiness, because it is written in the prophets for this time: *«And in the last days the mountain of the temple of God will be risen above the mountains' peaks and above the hills and the nations will head to it and they will say: "Come to climb the mountain of God and God will teach us His ways and He will let us walk on His paths, for it is from Sion where the law will come, and The word of God from Jerusalem"»*. Amen.

Blessed be this day and its work, **for today I unfold the heavens to let the judgment throne be seen**, (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)³⁶”, r.n.) My word that gather all the nations of the earth in front of Me, to show them My work, My second advent, My mysterious kingdom above My disciples in the middle of the Romanian people, because the Romanian land has been chosen from the beginning to fulfill on it the mystery of The New Jerusalem, the mystery kept into Father for the new creation of the world, for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of a new heaven and a new earth, the mystery of the advent of The Son Of Man after seven centuries from the first creation of the world. Amen. Behold, I come and I write on earth and heaven, a new earth and a new heaven, on the Romanian land, for I have said through prophets: **«Once more I will shake the earth, once more I will chose Jerusalem»**. Amen. Jerusalem is My place of rest. Jerusalem is the mystery of My advent. This means Jerusalem, like this mystery meant two thousand years ago.

I speak word above the Israel with body, for the sons of Jacob, after their tribes, for the time of the bounty has come for them, too. I remind them My word through the prophets which says: **«Who will be able to endure the day of His advent? Who will be able to hold on when He shows Himself? For He is like the fire of the smelter and like the bleach of the bleacher and He will sit to enlighten and to clean Jacob's sons, and He will enlighten them like the gold and the silver, for them to bring sacrifices to God into justice»**. I remind them and tell them: **«I am The Lord and I have not changed, and you have not ceased to be Jacob's sons. Since the days of your parents you have departed from My commands and you have not obeyed them. Turn back, turn back to Me, and I will turn back to you. Turn back and you will see that at your wish I will open the dams of heavens and I will give you a lot of blessing for your own good, and I will have mercy for you like a man has mercy for his sons who serve him, and then you will see the difference between the right one and the sinner, between the one who serves God and the one who does not, for behold, the burning like furnace day is coming and the ones who make crimes will be like straws, and for the ones who fear My name (Jesus Christ, r.n.) the sun of justice will rise, and they will step over the evil ones the day I will make judgment. Remember the law of Moses, My servant, to whom I gave commands and laws for you in the Sinai mountain. And behold, I send you Elijah the prophet»**, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen, amen.

And you, Romanian Jerusalem, bless the Gospel of My advent on the earth, because the ones who announce well will have reward at the prophets. Walk, Jerusalem, and your walking, which well-announces My second advent and My kingdom with you, **let your walking go like the lightning that comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset**, as it is written about the advent of The Son Of Man with power and much glory, with his word above you, Romanian Jerusalem, new Jerusalem, nation of sons faithful to the scriptures of My advent. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)³⁷”, r.n.) The prophet

³⁶ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqsg8ac0vbfz2o>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/
http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvxxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

³⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>

Elijah is with your spirit Romanian Israel, child of the vow made by Me over Abraham. May your spirit be in his spirit, as his spirit is My Spirit, to announce the advent of The Son Of Man, My advent and My meal with you on earth, and we will celebrate the wake of the fiftieth descent of My word, the wake of My glory and of the Holy Spirit, which is in Father and in Me and in you, new Jerusalem.

Twelve years have passed since I, The Lord, and with you and My bishop chosen by the world church (*Pop Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*) drove the stake of My kingdom, the seen one, on earth, and we settled the shrine of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, My judging throne, in the middle of the Romanian land, the white stone on which I have written: **The Word Of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*), stone that was neglected by the builders, but for you it has great value, as you were faithful. And if twelve years passed, I rise Myself and call at this mountain the twelve tribes of Jacob and **I give them this omen** and I announce them My glory and My hand will show itself to My servants and the wrath to My enemies. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)³⁸”, *r.n.*)

I drummed from margins to margins My advent, the advent of The Son Of Man, because two thousand years ago I said: **«Like the lightning that comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus the advent of The Son Of Man will be»**, and today this Scripture has fulfilled, as the news about the kingdom of heaven travels as fast as the lightning and this news calls all the people under its vine and fig tree, because two thousand years ago I said: **«The Son of Man will come with power and much glory on the clouds of the sky and He will send His angels with a great trumpet sound and they will gather the chosen ones for Him from the four winds, from the margins of the sky to the other margins, and then from two men working the land, one will be taken and the other one will be left, and from two women grinding at the mill, one will be taken and the other one will be left, and at the time they will not think about, The Son of Man will come»**, and The Lord will fulfill His word above the Earth. Amen.

It was written about this day in heaven and earth, the day of the celebration of the great prophet Elijah, whom I took in heavens with chariot and horses of fire to keep him for the day of My advent which is like lightning. (See the selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)³⁹”, *r.n.*) I made

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3668947-word-god-his-coming-lightning-comes/>

https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7

<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

³⁸You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>

<http://online.pubhtml5.com/zhop/etnw/>

<https://joom.ag/3YFY>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>

https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Sl4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ

<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>

https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel

https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBuI8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

³⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/2ZirGkn0Xn8Ei2cSofYD>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3830379-word-god-coming-enoch-elijah/>

him the angel of the lightning of My advent, the forerunner of **the glory of My word, which comes with the clouds and it is like thunder, which lightens first, from the sunrise to sunset, and then His voice is heard.** I go with him from the margins of the sky to the other margins and I announce Myself in this day above all the Earth. Amen. Let the nations hear and see and let them rejoice and believe in My advent, rejoicing about it, and let them drink from the river of life, which is a gift for the one who is thirsty for My advent, for My word that flows from the New Jerusalem. Amen. The New Jerusalem is the mystery of My advent. This means the New Jerusalem. **The New Jerusalem is God and His sons, the chosen ones from the Romanian people in order to make from them a bride nation, and God will make a wedding hall with a wedding table from the Romanian land.** (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)⁴⁰”, r.n.)

Take Holy Spirit, you, the nations of the Earth! **Behold My word above the Earth, the blow of My mouth, with which I will kill the lawless one with the brightness of My word advent above the Earth.** Take Holy Spirit! Drink from the river of life and heal yourselves, you, the nations of the earth, as I came and I come with the clouds to take to Father all the ones who will believe and will baptize in the name of The Father, Son and The Holy Spirit, for repentance, and the forgiveness of the sins. Amen.

The angels of My advent, accompanied by the archangel Michael and the great prophet Elijah, write in heaven and earth the second day of August, the year twelve since the beginning of the kingdom of heaven on earth, (The end of the world, in fact the end of the kingdom of man over man and the beginning of the Kingdom of God in the heart of man, r.n.) **on the Romanian land, the country of The New Jerusalem.** This is the day that God made to rejoice in it with His beloved ones on earth. Amen.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, The First and The Last, the beginning and the end, the star which shines in the morning, and the one who hears let him say “**Come!**” and let the thirsty one come and let the one who wants to accept as a gift the water of life come. Amen.

Blessed be you, children of My word, who have opened the gates of heaven for the nations of the earth to see My Kingdom over you and with you. Blessed be the belief of the ones who will accept like you the kingdom of heaven in them, because great and wonderful is the mystery of the New Jerusalem, on earth. And I have come and I am coming, and My reward is with Me, to give everyone after his deed and his belief in My advent. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God for Romania at the celebration of Saint Prophet Elijah, from 02-08-2003. (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

<https://www.scribd.com/document/212708071>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithEnochAndElijah>
<https://app.box.com/s/e907tvu3ntvd0uq2idf2>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/yqr53958wzz7bl3>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsN2JxWWIRS0Zsa0E>
⁴⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuxe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVf15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

Oh, sons of the people, receive of My Spirit and then be holy as much as I am holy, for the saints will judge the world and they have already judged it, because they have overcome it and they are not from the world as I am not from this world either. **The kingdom of the heavens means angels, either in body or outside the body, and that is why I likened it to the virgins,** but the man did not want to understand this Scriptures of Mine either, for **the man does not deny himself in such a way that he may understand like Me afterwards.** None of the saints said that God is slow in coming and that He does not fulfill His word about His coming in such a way that the one who sanctifies for Me may believe in Me perfectly. **Holiness is the Lord's coming to the man and of the man's coming to Me, for the saints live in Me and I in them, and it is not they who live anymore.** Only those who love ignorance and this sin, only they say that the Lord does no longer come as He said that He would come, and they are no longer afraid of what they say and are not afraid of God. The saints are with Me and I am with them by My hardship between earth and heaven after the man. Oh, the man does not want to get ready and to be true when He says that he waits for the resurrection from the dead and for the life of the age to come; however, I will come unexpectedly and the works of everyone will be seen, for of the two men that will be in the field, one will be taken and one will be left; of the two women grinding at the mill, one will be taken and one will be left, and it is in this way that the works of every one will be revealed and not otherwise.

... Now, peace to you and peace to them, to those who have got together with longing to honor My mother, the Virgin, and God, the Word, her Son! I am the One Who is, and I became word on earth and I come as a whisper of wind in a second day of the celebration to teach those who came together near the spring, for I am the Teacher. **The kingdom of the heavens is taught and then is taken and lived and then is multiplied from man to man,** and it is without beginning and without end in heaven and on earth, and I want the man to know it and to wake it up in himself, **for the man was made by God to be holy on earth.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, on the second day. The feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The chief angels, Michael and Gabriel, are the glory of the angelic hosts, and the spirit of the feast of today comforts Me among the angels and among you, children of the New Jerusalem. I bless your food threefold and we stay near you with a table of feast and we comfort your joys and pains and we give you the Holy Spirit to be your filling, and you are to give glory to the heaven, which stays with you in many groups comforting your little hearts and bodies tired of all the worries of My celebration with you. I have been longing so much to come down with My word upon you, and My comfort was also great when I saw you filled with a spirit of prayer and of glorifying My name with the word of glory for the heaven. The earthly man cannot understand My love for My work with you, because the word between Me and you has been a great mystery, and then My calling after the man. On earth I have been hurt because of every man, for the emptiness of the man's mind has put Me completely away from his thought that I will come and I will reward everyone according to his life and work. **The man saw that the year of 2000 passed and I did not come, but I tell him that he does not know when he says so.** Soon, soon, every man will

receive, willing or not, this wisdom by which I stay into your midst as word, and **he will understand that My coming is with you**, and the heaven and the earth are seized by the mystery of My word upon you and all the saints and angels and all the heavenly powers are amazed because of this mystery and because of this earth chosen for My coming by the mystery of the creation of the world, kept within a mystery to glorify Myself upon you, those who are now My disciples, the same way as those of two thousand years ago were My disciples by their obedient and miracle working faith.

Oh, if I did not conceal the work of the mysteries, which I put today into your midst by My word, I could not get in on the earth with you for the confession, which will speak and testify My way from heaven to earth in these days for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My coming and its mysterious glory among you. **However, I, as a great God that I am, keep you wrapped up within this mystery to be able to speak with the man, and for the man to be able to stand before you and to take Me as his word as much as I allow him to see My glory with you.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saints archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, obedient children and submitted to My power that keeps you within it so that I may come with the mysteries of the heavens on earth! I told the Sadducees, who did not believe in the resurrection, because they asked Me about the resurrection, but they asked Me with temptation, and then I told them: *«The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage»*, and I let this word be covered within a mystery. But now, after two thousand years, when I again I speak abundantly with power and word over the earth, for I can do this because I am God, and I speak and say that it is by this word that was declared then that I have showed who are the sons of this age. **But those who overcome death in them and escape from this age, they are those who are worthy to receive the age of the resurrection from among the dead, and they do no marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot die, since they are like angels and are the sons of God, the sons of the resurrection and are not the sons of this age.** Behold a mystery that is unsealed by the One Who spoke this word two thousand years ago. I Myself spoke it against those who were tempting Me concerning the resurrection of the dead and **then I showed who were the sons of the men and who were the sons of God** and I said that the sons of this age are those who marry and are given in marriage and the sons of the Lord's age do not marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot, since they become like angels in order to be the sons of the resurrection, **coming to life from the dead of this age so that they may no longer die and that they may be of the Lord's**, and God is not a God of the dead but of the living, for all live in Him. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, gentle and painful son, I comfort your painful spirit secretly, and those who despise you will not be forgotten by My righteousness, for I love you with great love, and I protect you with many angels and saints, and I exalt you in heaven, and I also exalt you on earth in all the hearts who love the spring of My word from here and in all those who look at you, sucking your being full of grace and loving spirit of people by My justice, painful son, (*Irineu, r.n.*) as God is for man. Behold, I am giving you the gift of the saints' patience, and I will make all know that I

loved and love you and that I will always love you **because I had you as My witness in the secret time of the settlement of the new kingdom on earth**, and which I will glorify and give to those with a humble spirit and a holy face, worked by the humility of the heart, son burning with longing. My Spirit mysteriously comprises your spirit and I urge you to call out to Me, as tearful as you are, so that I may save you from the unfaithful people, from the people of the empty glory, who have nothing in Me, since they took and take from man ranks and glory, for I do not know those who are proud and disobedient. **With great longing I want you to be great with your grace and My truth on the earth and I put My angels to clean your threshing floor so that you may gather the wheat into the barn and to cast the chaff out into an unquenchable fire, as I, and not you, are going to do this; I through you and not you alone.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, twelve years from the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [13-12-2003](#).

Oh, sons and children from the gates, leave My power in you and submit yourselves, for the submission, which I require of you is for My coming and it is not any kind of submission and it will help the heaven, the earth and the hell, and I tell you this so that you may have power in your body, in your soul and in your spirit to be able to obey, for it hurts Me when I see the man and even the Christian, **as he does not understand at all that the kingdom of the heavens does not come in a visible way for the man without any sight for it, but it comes for those who have it in them, because it is a mystery and it is hidden inside the man.** Oh, your body hurts you and your bosom hurts you as well because of its heaviness; it hurts you because there is no joy or kingdom with joy as on earth when I dwell with it inside the man. It is power, sons, and **it is God in man, and that is why it is called the kingdom of the heavens**, and now, in the end, it is My great pain, My pain in man, and the man is nourished by it as well as you feed on it now, children who receive My voice to put it into its book of today on earth, and you eat of it, the same as those full of pain for Me did in the time of My body full of sufferance for the man who felt that the kingdom of the heavens was with them and they did not know it to take it in them, to take Me in them, Son came from the Father, for I came to be one body with the man who believed that I was God and that I became the Son of Man for the man to have Me and to take Me in him. **Oh, how much did they stumble, when they heard Me saying that whoever did not eat My Body and My Blood had no life in him?** Oh, how much does it hurt Me when I look at the one who eats My Body and Blood and has no life in him then, that is, Jesus Christ as his life, Me, with My life in him, for I join to the one who believes in Me to make him My image and My likeness. Amen.

My people, I, within My pain, speak to you today about **My kingdom inside the man** and which has to be poured out outside of him with My mysterious face and with My life seen on the sides by the sons of the people who see the sons of God. This miracle, which has never been heard about, **this coming of Mine with My church**, (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)⁴¹”, r.n.) which I introduced even in the time of My supper with My disciples, saying that I would not eat*

⁴¹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgJLR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97OqvIhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

of My Passover until My kingdom was to come on earth, and this longing of Mine came and its time, which I prophesied about, has been fulfilled, and behold My word that becomes flesh, **a church with My body and with My word in it, the entire kingdom of the heavens in man**, and the man near it does not see it, the one near the man in whom I enter in a complete manner.

I am hurt with a great longing because of My kingdom in man. And it keeps giving Me pains until I am able to pour out Myself with it before the sons of this age, for I am the Son of the Father and I reign in man, and **the man is My kingdom, and I want to appear together with it**. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, who is the one that does not let Me come up with this miracle? The devil prevents Me, the man's unbelief does not allow Me, the foggy weather of which only the kingdom of the ruler of this age is seen, these do not let Me. My kingdom in the man, which he has got and which works like Me over the sons of disobedience, hurts Me. My kingdom in man is the heaviest burden when the man is not able to settle with it on the earth.

... Let the entire earth hear of My coming to you and let the man judge himself, and then to be able to see the word of My coming, which calls the man from death to life, for the ruler of this world keeps his kingdom invisibly in his sons too, but I together with you bring him into the light and bring on earth the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, for all who open to Me when I come with it to put it in every man who hears the voice of the Son of God for the man's resurrection. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-2003](#) (06.12.2003 - Old style / after the Julian calendar⁴²) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, those near Me did not value Me, because they were used to Me and there came John and he knew Me. **If I let Myself be seen the man would get used to Me. That is why I work within the spirit and I let Myself to be seen by the eyes of the spirit when the man sees Me, when the man sees those that are not seen**, and I do so because he who has the Holy Spirit sees without becoming haughty and he humbles himself and that is why he sees and he sees like Me, for it is written: *«Those who are like Him will see Him as He is»*. Amen. Those who see Me are like Me by sight, because humility exalts the one who sees. John humbled himself and asked the One Who sent him to baptize Me, and said: *«By what shall I know the One Whom I have to baptize?»*

⁴² [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: *«the people made bold to even change the times»*, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (Primate metropolitan = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](#), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. *«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»* (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism (The Epiphany), from [19-01-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I spoke in the time of My body, seen by the man, that the kingdom of God does not come visibly. I spoke this for those who had it in them, to recognize it and to understand what it is and where it is and how it comes, and I also spoke about this for those who did not have it and do not have it but hope for it to come. I spoke this word and declared a bigger word than this. I spoke that the one who believed in Me would never die, and how much I have wanted this, Jerusalem, that is for you to know that by this work I have spoken the truth and that there will be many who will never taste death until they see the Kingdom of God coming with great power, as I spoke upon those who lived then and did not understand when they saw this, because My power was My glory, which I had appeared many times to My disciples with, and to some of them I had appeared within a great measure up to My crucifixion, and not only by that time but also afterwards, by My resurrection and then by My glory after it.

Oh, Jerusalem, I speak before you more than I had spoke by the Scriptures of My mouth of that time, and I say this: the one who does not believe in My words does not believe in Me either, and he is like the one who is ashamed of Me and of My words in the midst of a sinful people, and which I will also be ashamed of when I come within the glory of My Father with the holy angels. I want to strengthen you in your faith in My word of that time and now, but for this you have to look more into it to know to humble yourself for My dwelling in you, for My face in you, so that I may be greater than you, child who follow Me by your self-denial for Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross, from [14-03-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord your God, want to make God's rest out of your body, soul and spirit, the rest of the saints of His heaven and of His angels who listen to the Lord, My people, Jerusalem, for you are written in heaven with the name of the New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven from God, bride of the Bridegroom Who is coming to you, prepared bride, Jerusalem. Amen.

The man from the world, who takes these leaves, which I shake from the tree of life for the healing of the nations, as it is written into the book of John, My loved one, does not know why you are from heaven. I have said that who is not born from above will not come into the kingdom of the heavens. Those who are born from above are those who are born of My word. The people of the New Jerusalem is the one who is born of this word, which is making of new man, a man coming out of the man.

My word upon you gives birth, My people, and that is why I have called you as the Scripture says: «The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven, from God», and I, speaking from the throne, making them all new, starting with the man, because after the man fell from heaven, everything has been falling since then.

Amen, amen, I say to you, My people: blessed is the one who hears this word of Mine, which is poured out of Me into your midst, to take the man and to be born of him and to born

from heaven, from above, not from man, for the man is not born of God, but of the man. Blessed is the man who lets himself be born of God, for that one has after that in him the seed of the kingdom of the heavens, **which becomes a big tree and in which the birds of the heavens rest, making a nest in it, while the saints and the angels make their rest in man. Amen.**

I stay above you and I stay near you, and I make a halt into your midst with the martyrs who confessed in them My kingdom, which has not fallen down, because this is how it is: the eternal kingdom that does not fall down. Amen.

The martyrs, who are celebrated now in a synod of martyrs, loved the spirit of confession, My people, and I grew up in them with the spirit of steadfastness of the faith, which hopes in the life of the kingdom of the heavens, in the life that comes after those that are temporary, which puts the man's faith and life to test, for the life has to be tested in order to be seen if it is in man. Look at how I work in your midst by the word and by the spirit of prophecy, which is for those who are faithful. When I was in the body I said that I spoke to the world in other languages, that hearing they may not understand, but with you I speak with the spirit of prophecy, which makes obvious the hidden things of the man, for the man of God to worship God and then to confess Him, and the people to come to this prophetic spirit, and through you I will bring those that are in them to light, so that they may see that I am truly among you and that **My kingdom in you is the kingdom that does not fall down**, and before it the man humbles and reveals himself in order to believe, for the prophecy is for those who believe, as the speaking in parables is for those that do not believe.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the forty holy martyrs from Sebaste, from [22-03-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I stopped by the well in Sychar, by Jacob's well in My time with My disciples from among the Jews, while I was preparing them for **the kingdom of God, with which I came on earth once with My birth from the Virgin, a Man among men and God from God**, for the Father had sent Me to become the Son of Man on earth, and then to give Myself with love as a sacrifice of reconciliation of the man to the Father, by the crucifixion that My people did to Me, the people to whom I came to make him a partaker of the grace of My resurrection from the dead, and of My ascension into the Father, so that I may be able to draw all to the Father, all those who will drink of My water with love, of the spring of life, for I am its spring. Amen.

I am above you, New Jerusalem. I am with the clouds of My glory. The saints and the angels celebrate the feast of today of the well of the meeting within My courts with you, for this well has the Samaritan woman as its angel, the one I met at the well of Israel with and I declared the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens and of the eternal life upon her and upon the city of Samaria. May the mystery of the Samaritan's will, the mystery of the well of the meeting be blessed into your midst and within My courts with you, because I meet with the man at this well, at this spring of word into your midst and which springs upon you out of My mouth, and **I speak with him about the life of the age that is to be, about My kingdom in the man and between man and man, and little by little over the whole earth starting with you, people of My word**, because you have the river of life upon you and you grow through it and stay little to be of My kingdom, for it belongs to those who are little. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [09-05-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Two thousand years ago I said: *«If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain to move and it will move»*. (Matt: 17/20) Oh, the man's unbelief has become a mountain against his unbelief in God, **for the faith is the high mountain, which I speak with to feed the man with the word of My mouth more than with bread**. Amen. The grain of mustard sprouts and it receives a body and it grows and growing it believes even the seed is small. However, My word does not grow in man, for the man is not a good soil, and the man does not know to believe in My word and he becomes a rock and he gives himself life and grows from the rock, and I cannot leave the seed of My word in him.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the twelve apostles, from [13-07-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I strengthen My way to you, My people, and I do this whenever I come down from the Father into your midst as word. **And why word? I come as word so that I may come down, for otherwise no one on earth would receive Me, no one would believe Me and all the faith will perish from the earth and I would no longer be received by man if I made use of My body then when I come as word on earth. I come as word, for I have united the beginning with the end and I work as in the beginning. Amen, amen, amen.**

In the beginning I was the word, and I was with the Father then, and no word was made without Me, as neither the man cannot do his things unless he first becomes the word of those made by him. Amen.

... I come into your midst with a feast of saints, and the joy of the saints becomes tear within My coming, My people, and the tear of My saints is sweet for Me, the tear that flows because of the joy of their coming with Me as word on earth. **Oh, if I did not come as word, I would not come at all, because I cannot come otherwise on earth, for the man who walks on earth and in heaven is on the earth, and all that he sees is his after that, and the Father would not have Me as His if I came in the flesh and not as word on earth.**

From age to age the man does whatever he wants with the bodies of those who are My devoted ones and destroys My dwellings and he makes an earthly building, a dwelling of clay and stone, of iron and gold, and then he says that I am within the dwelling made by him, and he believes this. And behold, it is more faithful the common man, who has received teaching from man and goes into a dwelling made by man and worships God, but the man in whom I dwell on earth does not worship Me, and **those that have been made by man on earth have become difficult in bringing the people into them and in deceiving them that there is the way, the truth and the life.** However, I said that the time comes when those who worship God will worship Him in truth and in spirit, and blessed are those who find God's Spirit and Truth on earth, and that is why I come as word on earth, and I support Myself into your midst when I come, My people, and I give voice to My heavenly witnesses, to My saints, who worshipped Me on the earth in spirit and truth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2004](#).

Oh, sons, My glory is hard to bear by man, and its sight frightens the man. When I took My three disciples and I went up with them in the mountain to pray to the Father to show them My glory from Him, and for My Father to confess Me to them that I was His Son, they were seized with glory and were frightened because a cloud shadowed them and the Father spoke from the cloud: «***This is My beloved Son in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him***». (Matt: 17/5) And they, hearing the voice, fell on their faces, and were afraid, but I touched them and said: «***Get up, and don't be afraid***», because My glory had passed and there was no one except Me before their eyes. Then I told them not to speak to anyone about My glory that was seen by their eyes until I had to be resurrected from the dead. However, they, understanding the coming of the Lord's Day and knowing that before it Elijah had to come and to tell everyone about My coming, asked Me: «***Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?***» (Matt: 17/10) Then I told them that Elijah would come and that he would restore all things, and then I also told them that he had already come but they did not recognize him and did to him whatever they wanted to, and that even the Son of Man would also suffer from them. Then the disciples understood then that it was John who came ahead of Me with the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, which I came to establish on the man and for the man to be My kingdom. Amen.

Oh, My people, the readers of the Scriptures of the Lord do not understand what the kingdom of God is. The heaven and the earth are Mine, and I made them for man, and **then I made the man in order to make him My kingdom and to reign with him over the earth**, having the heaven as My kingdom in man, but I could not make My dwelling in man with the kingdom of the heavens on earth and the readers of the Scriptures do not understand what God's kingdom is. However, You have been taught by God, My people, **to know what My kingdom and its place are in your body that covers it, so that its works may come out before the people**, and that the people may praise God and understand His glory in your midst. But even stronger than the people, you have to know My glory, which you are clothed with and the cloud where the Father glorified Himself in Me with the word, and that you may receive it then, and in the spirit and the power of Elijah to be able to share it to the sons of Israel, so that they may turn with their heart and with their face to their parents to whom I made My promises, and that their parents may also turn their hearts to them to save them, for I have come as a Savior on earth and I stay covered in the glory of My word, and Moses and Elijah are in My glory and I sit in council with them in all My coming, and the Father speaks through Me all His word. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the man who is born from heaven, from the mystery of life, that one is a man of the pains just as I was. The one who flees from the pain, that one flees to the pain, to the pain which comes after the joy without life in it, but blessed is the man who after he suffers after the mystery of life, loving it and living it, receives after that the crown that is not overcome of the heavenly greatnesses on earth and in heaven and it appears as the inheritance of the heavens. Amen.

I want to crown you with the spirit humility, My people, for its face in man shines in the face of the man, and it is beautiful the place, where the brothers of the humility of spirit, which makes the man beautiful, live together. From earth to heaven it is dear the man who has as the adornment of his life the spirit humility, and I am wonderful with My kingdom in him, a kingdom that is not of this world. Amen.

Oh, sons fed on the mystery of life, you all who hear of Me with you and of you with Me, to all those who come to see My things with you and you, you should tell them that My kingdom in man is not of this world, and that is why the world does not know those who are Mine, those who are Mine in the world, and that is why the world gives them a bad name, as it says, but without knowing what it does, actually it gives them a good name, a name that is not of this world. My Mother, the Virgin, even after the world had found out that she was the mother of God Son, remained within the glory of spirit humility, and she stayed full of God, **for she had her body from heaven and not from earth**, and that is why she easily saw the angel who brought the God Son into her by the word, and the word became flesh in her body. Amen.

... Oh, children under burden by which I come to My people! Love humility of spirit and its sweet tear, because from earth to heaven the man who has this adornment is dear and I am wonderful with My kingdom in him, a kingdom which is not of this world, children sons. Oh, I have mercy on you, because I made you in such a way that you may not be able to work on earth as on earth, and I have mercy on you on earth and I comfort you under My pains in you; I comfort you with them, children sons, and you should be gentle and humble in your heart, so that I and not you may live in you and before My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Woe to the man who loses his time and has not earned it, the man who loses his life without earning it for Me and **for My Gospel of nowadays, with which I walk in the dwelling of the dead on the ground and under the ground to make the resurrection of the creature, which was and which is!**

And as for you, My people, do not get bored with too much of My word with which I keep you away in this time of dark night when everyone is asleep. Do not be upset, but rather be content and thank Me for how much I love you, because for My love with which I feed you so that you do not die, you should give Me a lot, son. You must humbly give Me room in your body and spirit and look at those through whom I feed you with My word, that I abide with My love in them, and so they abide in Me, with My love, not with their love, because My love is pain; it is My tear after man to save him from his pain, sigh and tear, because whoever cries after his life in him loses it and does not know how to weep, and he will look into his own self and find out that he is empty of God, for the foolish weeping is weeping without God even when man believes within himself that he weeps for God and looks for Him. Humility no longer cries in man. It makes room for God and for His love in man, for **My kingdom in man is not the man with his love of Me in him, but it is I, the Lord, with My love that makes the man a kingdom of the heavens on earth**, a place that gives light through those that are brothers in Christ and who love with the love of God

in them every neighbor who sees in the godly one the love of God, walking in its light and rejoicing over it. Amen.

I will soon teach you, My people, how to understand the first commandment by which I say: “You shall love the Lord, your God, with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind, you shall love your neighbor as yourself, and you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor,” (See Exodus: 20/1-16; Matt: 22/37-39), for I am God and not you, man, and I know your neighbor and not you, and **let your neighbor see Me in you as I am**, and this is the greatest among the commandments, the greatest love, My love in man and among My brothers of one name with Me before their neighbor all the time. Amen.

Oh, when the kingdom of God is seen in you and among you, children of Jerusalem, all those that are close to you see it, and so you can love them with My love in you, with My kingdom in you, which is seen by them. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2004](#).

I come in through the gates. Amen. I come in as the word of man’s making, and I come into the book, and My book is the true book by which the man has to learn knowledge, for if the man has knowledge and has no life, then he is not a learned man, but is a man without a way, because I told him: **«I am the way, the truth and the life, and who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but he comes from death to life»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you from the Lord, the Teacher, children who watch in the way of My word when I come with it to grow and to keep My people awake, and let My peace, which I give you to strengthen you as My gates, let it always overflow from you over all My people which loves like you My coming and its coming to Me and to you, to the spring of the teaching and of the living with the heaven on earth, to the teaching of book, children sons. There is still a little time, and I will teach, from Me and from you, many who will gather around you, the commandment of the love of God and of one’s neighbor, for **to love God and one’s neighbor is a great mystery** and it is always mystery and always work of the heaven on earth by the man who loves God. However, now I glorify Myself with the saints and My word and theirs is a book and every man is to be taught according to it, the man **who wants to know from God how to love God**.

The man does not have to teach Me how to love him, but he has to let Me teach him how to love Me. The man loves himself and this is how he tries to love Me, for himself and not for Me, but I have spoken to him by My Gospel of two thousand years ago, that he who loves his life will lose it, and he who lose his life for Me, for God’s preaching among the people, that one will have life, and he will have it in abundance, for life has been taught from God and not from man. Amen.

Oh, My people, that are so greatly nourished, so greatly taught by My word, by My Holy Spirit of life giving! I am the One Who comes to teach you and to put you in the school of knowledge. I and not you have set you before Me. I come to you to be the people taught by God and let the nations of the earth hear that I am into your midst as the Teacher of the world, only the people of this age to want it to hear the voice of the Son of God, for the spirit of the world keeps the man in his darkness and in his perdition from the people, and My Spirit is a spirit of life giving,

and then it is the Holy Spirit the Comforter, as I called Him when I put Him in My apostles to be given over to those who love to believe from God all that I bring down on earth for the renewal of the world and for the life of the age to be on earth. Amen.

I have pain over pain from those who want to come under My teaching and do not know with their mind how to come down before Me, and My Spirit is Teacher, but it is not beautiful for the man's desire to be lectured or to lecture the man, for with God the faith of man is good and not something else; the faith which works as it worked in Abraham, who did not want to be lectured, but wanted to be a blameless believer **in faith, without temptation**, because the faith by temptation is taken from the man, and the man is written with those that are unfaithful, because the man who tempts in order to believe, that one does not love God and neither does he know the sacrifice by which the man proves himself as faithful as Abraham.

The man cannot steal when it is about faith for his life. The man cannot believe and to be counted to him as faith if he tempts for faith and I said: **«The faith is not for all»**. He, who steals, hides inside and outside of him as far as those people concern because he does not want to be known that he steals. The one who deceives does the same, but the face of the man can be read in spite of its covering and the man who has My Spirit in him knows this work and works it so that I may be justified in the word and to be victorious when I speak and when I judge the man's deed, for the one who believes in this work of the word teaching over the man and does like him in him and in it, this work proves him out by its word, by what it is and by what the man is. **The faithful one does not look to be lectured in order to believe, but he seeks to work by love and by teaching, and such like that does not lecture the man to make him believe in this coming of Mine, but believes before the people and is getting more and more perfect by the faith with the gift in it, the one with the teaching in it, because it belongs to those who teach by love to be in My image and after My likeness, and this is the true love of God in man.** Amen, amen, amen.

... I bless with My comforting Spirit those who love you because you are Mine. Exhort them with your sweet heart, working children and sharers of God, exhort those who love you and protect you for your work with Me, not being hindered by any kind of hardships on it, to have a pure sacrifice, to have a pure heart before Me and in them, **for those with a pure heart will see God with them, how He will pull them out of fire**, (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)⁴³”, r.n.*) **how He will remember them in times of hardships of those faithful on earth**, and like the young men in the fiery furnace, He will protect them by My angel of fire, and who cools down all the fire on earth there where I have My protectors, **for those who receive Me through you, they will receive the wages of a prophet, the reward as for those who are faithful to God.** Amen.

Oh, children who share Me not being separated from you, listen with much faith My entire word to fulfill it and share Me over the earth taking your time for My testimony over the people, and then all that you need for My work with you will be added to you, for I am faithful by every word spoken by My mouth. Amen.

⁴³ You can also see on: <https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/

And as for you, faithful people, glorify Me as your King, and show yourselves with My kingdom in you. **The one who wants My kingdom in him, that one becomes its dwelling place and becomes its confessor by its fruits, which comforts Me and not them, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter gives Himself and does not separate Himself from those who have Him inside them as the fruit of their faith in Me,** the One Who has sent Him from the Father on earth after the man to comfort the man, and then for the man to keep after his fragrance and for the man to become like Me, with a life giving spirit, with the gift of the Holy Spirit, Who sanctifies everything in man and for the man, so that I may have a dwelling place in man. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Martyr Demetrius⁴⁴, the myrrh-streamer, from [08-11-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My longing for the man would try to keep Me calling out on and on over the earth, to make the man hear Me and not to wait to see Me and only then to believe that I miss him. But the one who believes, takes from the smallest seed sown from My mouth on the soil, for this is possible only by longing, and only in this way the love of God grows in man, and the longing is born out of repentance and the repentance is the way of the man to God. Amen, amen, amen.

My voice becomes word and it works out a day of feast for My mother, the Virgin, who like a child became a kingdom of the heavens, for he who does not become or does not remain a child within his life and within his obedience to God, Who is Father, that one cannot find the good taste of the kingdom of the heavens, which has its dwelling place in man, children who bring Me as word from heaven to the man's heart. **The man's heart is the door, where I have been waiting for seven thousand years,** because for God, the man needs love with longing so that he may not make God wait for his closed heart, in which God wants to come with His kingdom and with its riches for which the Lord does not have any reward for the man, but He asks for the man's heart instead, children sons.

My word, which is not fulfilled by the one who hears it, is God Who waits at the closed heart on the inside of the man, for the cold heart for God is closed, and I do not like to dwell in the coldness of the man, and I like to dwell in the man when the man is warm with Me, fulfilling Me and serving Me in him. Amen.

It is a feast for My mother, who was a little child in her heart, in her faith and in her love, who waits in the threshold as only little children understand to stay like that. He, who is a child is the one who waits for the true comfort, and the one who is a mature man does not know the true joy, for the joy is born out of faith, and the faith dedicated to God becomes waiting, it becomes longing, and the man grows by longing, and the longing is born out of repentance and it needs comfort, and that is why it teaches the man the way to God, to the spring of comfort. Amen.

I, the Lord of comfort, was born in the heart of My mother by her longing of God. And her life was only longing after Me until she gave Me birth as Man on earth. She had been feeding herself on longing, and the longing became in her as much as God and it had dwelt in her with its

⁴⁴ [Demetrius of Thessaloniki](#)

entire fruit, with its entire beauties. Oh, My love grows in man only by longing, for the man to give Me afterwards, and the longing is born out of repentance, and then the man makes a way for God to him, and the man becomes a kingdom of the Lord. My kingdom in man was My mother, the Virgin, and she remained a child for My kingdom, and she remained obedient as only the dear children listen, rejoicing over the gifts of their childhood.

Oh, My people, I said that the one who does not receive the kingdom of the heavens as a child, that one is not worthy of it, that one does not remain a child and does not repent from this sin in such a way that I may not stand at his door to come in. No one is able to know that I wait at his door if he does not repent so that he may long after Me and to come out of himself and find Me waiting at this door and to become a child by repentance, and then to give himself as God's kingdom. The one who is My kingdom on earth, that one is a child, children sons, and I want to teach every man the mystery, which makes him open his heart for the kingdom of the heavens, which becomes longing and joy in man, and then the man becomes like God, because I have always listened to My Father and I have always been a child and always a kingdom of the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

...
*

Oh, My people, My kingdom is with those who are small, for the great ones do not know what it is. Oh, My people, blessed is the one who has the day of his making by God over his heart. Whoever did not let himself be forgiven by God, when God called him, that one did not know what love was, because first of all the man has to feel God's love, his making by God, and then even if that one falls and is hurt, he can stand up again, but only if he lived the day of love, only if he has written the first love on his life, God's making when God forgave him with love, after the man revealed himself before Him, for if the man does not reveal himself to God for the Lord to forgive all the evil things he has done, he cannot let himself be made by God, Who makes the man like Him after the man reveals himself completely to God, and only after the man can be loved by God, for in order that the man may be loved, he also has to be worthy of love, for love means God, because it is the man who has to love God and not the man, because God is the One Who forgives the man's sins to make the man again, and the making is a big thing; it is not only forgiveness and that is all, for as the fruit tree is known by its fruits that he brings forth, the same is with the man; he is known, what kind of man he is, by what kind of works he does.

... Oh, how beautiful is with Me the assembly of the humble ones, which the saints compare to the assembly of the seraphim, sons! Oh, how much the apostle Paul had learned from Me, the last one called for the building of My church! He let himself be made by Me in one moment when I called him, and he lived fully the day of his making from Me, and he had remained in it, in his first love, and that day had not been separated from him, and neither he from it, and I, the Lord, gave him a greater grace, and grace upon grace I had given him everywhere he was building Me or everywhere he was building the church for My kingdom, breaking down the kingdom of the world from man to replace it with the kingdom, which was not of this world, and for which the man has to become a child. Amen.

Oh, My people, the greatest teacher for life is the child, around whom with all love come father, mother, brothers, relatives and all those who see him as a beautiful and a dear child, as an

attractive child, as Paul, My apostle was, before whom rulers and kings bowed, ready-ready to receive his testimony about My kingdom, which was not of this world and which was above it.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, who have ears to hear My word, you should tell everyone that **the greatest love is for us to tell the man where he goes wrong**. You should tell everyone that I have not come on earth to be the man's enemy by not telling him where he goes wrong, as the devil does, and as the man who is not a good friend to the man. However, if I did not tell the man where he has gone wrong, I would be his enemy, but Father has sent Me after the man to fulfill and to make perfect the law of the heavenly law from God to man, and if the man receives God, that one does not do as Adam did, who did not receive Me, like Israel, who did not want to remain in My Spirit, in the spirit of obedience, like the Pharisees and the scribes, who have always, always been standing against My word, which has been working at their heart to clean it from the human and fleshly things, from those that do not give life to God in man, and if I did not tell the man his mistakes, I would be then his enemy.

Excerpt from the Word of God, thirteen years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am at the gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) between Me and you, My people, and I am also with the heavenly army serving Me in My descent, and I have John on My right side, the one who baptized Me as a man in the water of Jordan and to whom many came when they heard him saying that **the kingdom of heavens came near on the earth and over man, for which man had to repent if he wanted to have it as his life**.

The kingdom of the heavens is the sweetest life that man can have, for it does not pass but gives eternity to man, and eternity is sweet in all its mystery if man gives Me his mind so that I may work through it, and then his heart so that I may dwell in it for the man's life from Me.

John, My godfather, lived his life in My life, for he was My kingdom, the mystery of My life in man. I was mysterious even for him until he saw Me humble under his baptizing hand. However, his heart was My leaven, and he did not know another life in him but God's life only, by obedience and submission as one without a body, **like the angels who can do everything in Christ**, for the angels that do so, are only love, and love is obedience and submission. Amen.

«I in you and you in Me», this is what I told My disciples. Oh, this is how I dwelt in John, My baptizer, and I was his power and he worked with it for My glory, knew Me, and said that I was the Lamb of God, Who washed the sins of the world.

Oh, My people, when I give Myself to man so that he may take Me in him, that one must be humble and sanctified through Me and for Me, he must also repent from the things that are not from Me and become like God in order to be forgiven, and then he has to take of My Spirit and

work like Me, appearing as John the Baptist did, in whom I dwelt with My Spirit to God's glory. Amen.

Oh, children within the gates who have My Spirit in you and through Whom I proclaim Myself over the earth with the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens! Teach My people more day by day that there is no greater power than God in man, and put holy teaching on the table so that My people may take, for I have given you wisdom from Me and not from man, and **happy is the one who does not stumble against Me and you**, for My work with you is hard because man is hard, sons and children. Teach every man who loves My making in him that the fear of God does not make any separation, but works closeness between Me and man and it makes a clean heart in man and then My love in him; love full of faith and humility and full of life from heaven, sharing of grace. This is how John My godfather of baptism worked, for he listened to Me in everything I had taught him. **No one learns if he does not have a teacher**, and woe to the man who teaches otherwise, who teaches himself without believing that at God, man cannot have any room in this way; nevertheless, he has room only as I have taught him to work, for I am working in the same way, and I am learning from the Father, and those who come to learning on earth, must learn from Me through those to whom I give to have of My Spirit full of humility and of an example making heavenly man on earth. Amen.

John the Baptist humbled himself when I came to Jordan to be baptized by him and he said to Me: **«I need to be baptized by You»**. (Matt: 3/14) He said this to Me because I was his Teacher, and I taught him to do this too; and I told him to baptize the Son of the Father, the One on Whom he would see the Holy Spirit descending in the image of a dove upon Him. **Then he submitted in obedience and confessed Me at Jordan**; and he made Me known to the people of Israel, God coming down from heaven to wash the sins of the world. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I, Lord, Lamb of the Father, learned from You all things from God, that You had put Your Spirit in me and through Him I listened to You when You taught me. I, Your baptizer, fulfilled Your will and there is no greater love in man than the obedience to You, which means the love of God in man, Lord. The mystery of my life is great, and the man on earth does not know it. Man does not even know You with all the mystery of Your life, and how is man supposed to know the mystery of my life? You told man that no one greater than me was born on earth of the woman, and then you told him that the least in the kingdom of the heavens was greater than me, for You were the little One, the One born after me, and great is the small one, but man does not love Your mysteries so that he may understand them, too, Lord.*

... – Oh, My baptizer! I am also saying to you in the same way: I am giving you My peace, for We are comfort to each other, because the proud man, who has set himself as the messenger like the one who was sent, is filling Us with pain. The whole heavenly army cannot comfort God in His sorrow, for great is Our pain that comes from the proud man in the name of God.

Oh, how great was the spirit of your humility when you were crying out with such might for the people to repent, My baptizer! The pain within you was crying out for Me, the One suffering like God, and when a man has God's pain, that one is full of humility in the strength of his works given to him by God.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptist, from [20-01-2005](#).

Oh, My people, the man does now know to believe that God's Scriptures surely come true. **As far as every man's life concerns, the man has to build it in his body, in his own body, in which God is supposed to dwell and not him**, but he acted the fool saying that he did not know this mystery; however, he does not play the fool when he receives medals and diplomas of a great and intelligent man. And the one, who has taken on a name and a rank of holy man to God, did not play to fool either, but I tell you that he will be called into account for what he has sown in his body; he plays the fool pretending that he has not known, that he has not believed, that he has not seen or heard. However, I am preached far and wide, from one margin of the heavens to the other, and the commandment spoken by Me over the man for his eternal life will require an answer of every man, for God is true in all His word. Amen.

The heaven is My throne and **your faith in the Scriptures of My coming is the footstool of My word on earth**, people of the glory of My word! (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)⁴⁵”, r.n.) The man of lawlessness has settled all over the earth and he says that I do not come, that I do no longer come, for he does not know when I come, but I know that **he has been calculating My coming very well**, as the Magi of two thousand years ago found it and they found Me as well, and they saw an accomplished Scripture and proclaimed it, and it has remained a true accomplishment up to this day, and the man of lawlessness has been fighting against Me to win the heaven and the earth, and it is not sufficient only that for him, but he rather wants to set his sin as king over these things of Mine. And I write with power and anger the end of the man's lawlessness and **the beginning of the people of the saints, for he builds his own eternity in his body, either for God or for him**. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.)

... — However, My loved saints, this is what I said when I was with My disciples on earth: **«And I, if I am lifted up from the earth will draw all people to the Father, for I will come in the clouds of the heaven, with great power and glory and then I will finish». I will bring an end to the man's life and I will start with My life in man and I will make a people of saints on earth.** This kind of work I am doing now on the Romanian land and I want the Romanians to hear Me and to come near and know My coming and its work and to follow in the footsteps of those who sanctify themselves for My coming in their own body, for **it is I Who have to live in man and not the man**, and this life I want to bring on earth and to bring it with the saints. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

Two thousand years ago, I taught My disciples to speak in their prayer to the Father: **«Our Father, let Your Kingdom come, and let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth»**, (Matt. 6:10), and whoever is My disciple, that one cries after the kingdom of the heavens in him, and then he gives it around him, to be on earth as in heaven, for God's disciples are full of longing for heaven on earth, and the people are full of their pride, children sons. Not only that people have little love for God, but they are also proud and they are not afraid to be so, for it is not hard for them with their haughtiness, but it is hard for them without it, and if sometimes their heaviness due to their departure from God still leads them to Me, the One Who is merciful for the man, this lasts as little as the man's opinion, and the man, in order to take care of his life, he always comes back into his curse of not loving God, and he does not do, after he finds My sweetness, as the Samaritan woman did after My meeting her at the well of Israel. She had a humble spirit, and this is the sacrifice that she brought to Me, and there **is no man more pleasant than the man who has in him this treasure, which becomes God's house in man.**

Behold, My people, the Samaritans had a humble spirit, and Israel had a haughty spirit. The Samaritans received Me and believed Me, and Israel did not believe Me and did not receive Me, for he was boasting about God and he did not understand with his haughty mind that the haughtiness is not from heaven, that it is not from God but it is from the man instead, and the man who has this spirit in him, has nothing to know God with when He comes to dwell in man, for **God has His dwelling in man.** He who does not believe when I speak these, let him look into My Gospel from Israel's well when I met the Samaritan woman and I made My dwelling place in her; in her and in her city then, by her humble spirit by which she could not hide in her, but more it was coming out into view, to heal her from her sins, and then to make her My dwelling place and then My confessor over many people, both faithful and pagans.

The man who is not satisfied with his life in him, with his spirit in him, that one does not give his life in return to My life in him so that he may be like God on earth and not like man. The Pharisees and the scribes got angry with Me when I searched out their empty life, revealing it to them before the multitudes, but the Samaritan woman did not get angry, but on the contrary, she rejoiced when I revealed her life, and she might make it pleasant to Me by her humble spirit by which she received Me when I showed her that I was Messiah, the Son of God, the One Who comes and teaches the man on earth all the things of God's Kingdom.

Oh, it is well with the man not to hide with his wicked things and not to forget that he cannot hide from God, because I come into his way and I discover him. When the man hides from man, then he hides from himself, as Adam did when he hid from God for his sin, for his guilty self, My people.

Oh, what shall I do in order to give wisdom to the man, and not to open his mind, because if I do so, I will have from the man what I had from Adam, who hid in himself, who hid from himself, and the man does not understand how this comes. The one who fears God hides from his own self in order to be able to carry his wrongdoing, which is hidden in him, and woe to the man who has wrongdoings hidden in him, for one like that does not open his heart to God as the Samaritan woman opened her heart to Me, when I prepared her salvation.

Oh, My people, seek, son, to know well the mystery of your salvation, for it does not mean the man, but it means God and His work over the man. My word full of salvation, you should make it useful upon you, and do not forget to compare with the saints, to see what you lack for your salvation, and compare with Me instead, My people, to see what you are on earth, because the one who does not compare with Me, that one compares himself with the man, from whom he cannot have salvation, but only temporariness, which lies to the man with its fleeting face over the man, making the man to keep Me outside, and not to take Me in his house as God's kingdom in man.

Oh, My people, Israel had no benefit for its haughtiness that it was My people after its name. **The one who is Mine takes after Me and not after his self, My people.** The one who is Mine, that one does no longer has his own self, but he has Me and glorifies Me in him without haughtiness, for I have a humble spirit, My people, and that is why My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life for His sheep. However, I suffer that the man does not know what I do between Me and man. If I lay down My life for the man and if I cannot take it back, then I have no power in that one. I laid My life in the Samaritan woman for whom I came out at Israel's well, and then I took it back from her, for it brought forth fruit in her, and then I went to My Father with the fruit of My life in man, because in whom I can lay down My life, I also have power to lay it down, I have power to take it back for I lay down My life for the sheep so that they may have life and to have it in abundance, and from this abundance I have to take My life from man to the Father.

Oh, the life full of the humble spirit of the Samaritan woman comforted Me much, from which I harvested fruit from the seed sown in her. Her love for Me comforted Me, because then she lived for Me, and she did not live for her among people.

It was so easy to Me to lay down My life into the heart of the Samaritan woman with whom I spoke at the well, and it also was so easy for Me to take it back from her, for the one for whom it is easy to be with Me, I have power in him, and then he has power within Me, because if I feed the man, it is also right for him to feed Me back, and the food, which he gives Me, has to take after the food which I give him, and that the man may not give Me poison over My life, My people, for I am a life giver and I do not have to be punished by man, but I have to be nourished instead, so that the man's work may take after My work, My people, because that is why I tell the man to compare with Me and not with the man, and I also tell the man to live with a humble spirit on earth, as I had and lived with and I gave Myself as an example for the man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [29-05-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, how much I long to speak with the man on earth! No matter how much I would speak, My longing is without death, without end, My people. This longing is word, for the word is the measure of the longing, and I am without end and I am the Word, My people, and I long to speak and I long to confess it. When I was with the disciples in the world, I could not appease all My longing, for I was in the flesh and I wanted to testify about Myself, because this is how it is on earth when you are. But now, My longing flows like a river from heaven, for this time, which has been waited for ages, has come. I Myself become power of Holy Spirit from the Father and I testify about Myself on earth, and I am in the Father and fulfill that Scripture by which I said that I would go to the Father in order to come back again. Oh, it is not otherwise that Scripture, which speaks

about the Holy Spirit, the messenger over the man, and it is not as the priests of the church speak, as though they would speak from the Holy Spirit, for there is not in the Holy Spirit what they say that the Holy Spirit works in churches. And I tell you this: **this word is the Holy Spirit, promised by the Father that He would come on earth, and from Whom I gave power to My disciples two thousand years ago and they confessed Me to the creatures by all that I had worked into their midst, as long as I lived on earth within all My mystery among people.** When I ascended into heaven, I reminded them of the Father's promise when I was telling them: *«I go so that I may be able to come again. I go and I will send you the Comforter, Who will take and will tell to you from what is Mine».* (See John: 16/13, 15) Now I Myself from heaven, from the midst of My disciples, I Myself confess on earth, for the angels of My ascension told those who were looking at Me: *«As you saw Him going into the sky will come back in the same way».* (Acts: 1/11) **And speaking over them I ascended into the sky,** and a cloud came and covered Me, and I, am speaking now from the sky, for I come with the clouds as I ascended, as the angels of My ascension said that I would come.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension. The feast of the birth of the holy Virginia, from [09-06-2005](#).

I want to teach the man to love and to carry with him the weapon against destruction: the fear of God, which teaches the man to love the holy sufferance, the cross, which sets the man on the way to God. Amen.

I was telling you, My people, when I started to go out with you into the world as an example of your love with God, **I was telling you that I wanted to bring the heaven on earth, all over the earth, and then to reveal Myself** and to make visible My glory and the heaven in which I live and from which I work for you, and with which I carry you to the Father. I wanted to teach you to believe the mystery of the heaven with you, the mystery of the Father, Who is in heavens near you, keeping His name holy on earth and in heaven, but pray so that the Father may always make you His will and His kingdom through His will in you, by God's being in you, so that you may have a glorified Father, My people, and that He may be as forgiving as you are, and that you may be as forgiving as He is, to keep you away from any evil from the man, the one inside of you and the one outside of you, as I taught the disciples to ask from the Father and to become the heavens of the Father one another, God near the man on earth, and the man near God, as We were with the man in the beginning on earth. Amen.

... Now, I come into your midst again and I come into the gates, My people, and you should seek to have a firm faith for the miracle of My coming to you, because the world does not believe that I am still coming on earth at its due time. It always speaks about future times for My coming, and it does this so that it may not receive Me, that it may not sanctify itself, that it may not leave off worldliness, that it may not love the fear of God, this great mystery, by which the man does not stay without God on the earth. **I made the man on earth and the Father was near Me on earth, because the earth is the footstool of Our feet as it is the man's, because the man stands with his feet on earth and with his body in heaven like God, but the man does not know what the heaven and the earth are, and he does not know what his body is either.**

The man's body is a house, My people. Oh, son taught by God, do not forget that if I had not lived with My disciples two thousand years ago, and if My Spirit had not had them as His house, I would have not been able to reveal Myself to the people and the people would have not found anything about God, if I and the Father had not found any dwelling place and heaven in My disciples who were sanctifying the name of the Father and Mine; if they had not made My kingdom in them alive, because they gave away from themselves and left their body to Me as a dwelling place, and I put in them the Holy Spirit of the Father and Mine, and in this way I was on earth with the people, My people.

Oh, My people, always, always try and then to can always, always, **to be able to be My confessor first from your inside,** and then from outside of you between brother and brother, so that the Father may see you from heaven, to see from near you that you keep His name holy on earth as in heaven in your body and in your soul, My people, and that He may see His living kingdom into your midst and the council of His will in you. Be easy and moldable into My hand and then into My heart, to be able to understand than all the time the mystery of the Lord with you on earth, because I and the Father made the man on earth, on earth and in heaven, all these together; and do not forget that the fear of God is love and it keeps you within the Father, and also do not forget that the Lord sits in heavens and He sits in council in them and with them, and do not also forget that the Father and the Son and the heaven are near you and We hold your little hand so that the Lord may have within you the heaven on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The gifts of the saints hover in the air, from earth up to heaven, and the saints want to seek worthiness in you for the holy gifts. **My work with you, My people, has to show the face of the heaven on earth before the people, so that the man may be able to see the heavens in which the Father dwells with His Son and with the saints. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Protection⁴⁶ of the Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I strengthen with My peace and with the spirit of comfort the way of My descent to you, My people, to write you down always with Me, always in My book with you, and that the saints and the angels may take from the food which I lay on My table with you, for you and for those that are in heaven, son. I have always told you that there has been a great longing among the saints and

⁴⁶ The feast day celebrates the appearance of the Mother of God at Blachernae (Vlaherna) in the tenth century. At the end of St. Andrei (Andrew of Constantinople) Yurodivyi's life, he, with his disciple St. Epiphanius, and a group of people, saw the Mother of God, St. John the Baptist, and several other saints and angels during a vigil in the Church of Blachernae, nearby the city gates. The Blachernae Palace church was where several of her relics were kept. The relics were her robe, veil, and part of her belt that had been transferred from Palestine during the fifth century.

The Theotokos approached the center of the church, knelt down and remained in prayer for a long time. Her face was drowned in tears. Then she took her veil (cerement) off and spread it over the people as a sign of protection. During the time, the people in the city were threatened by a barbarian invasion. After the appearance of the Mother of God, the danger was averted and the city was spared from bloodshed and suffering, r.n.

even greater for My word on your table, and you should be thrilled when you know who you sit at the table of My word with, and that it may go to you on earth as in heaven, and that I may have power from you by My grace upon you, as the grace is received in man by a strong faith, My people. **All those who are now with the heaven, by their steadfast faith, have come to be saints on earth and with My power in them, after they have been given Me a dwelling place within them,** but their number was too little in comparison with the great human kind. Very few have put Me to test so that I may be able to reveal Myself in them before the people. The bishop Nicholas, a saint of the mercy gift, inclined Me towards those who were oppressed by weaknesses and shortcomings on earth, and I was glorified by his faith. He worked nothing more than his faith in Me, and I chose him and praised him for My glory and not for him, for he was humble in his heart and in the work of his faith, and he wanted only Me to be glorified, and he also wanted the people to be helped in their weaknesses, because he was merciful.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My people, the man who is rich in the earthly things does not know, poor of him, he does not know how to gather for himself in heaven, when he seeks to gather this way. He does not know which way the works of his goodness reach to the Lord. He does not know of those who are My little ones on the earth. **Those who are Mine are those who serve Me and not themselves, and they are those who serve the rich people and the wise people of the earth so that these may see the way of the kingdom of the heavens and to see Me with those who are My little ones on the earth in the midst of the nations on it, waiting for the rich people to come at My table and to walk in My commandments so that I may be able to remember them among those on My right side into My kingdom.** However, now I have called them again and I have told them about the fearful judgment.

Oh, sons of men! You, who are rich and wise in the earthly things! Only those who know how to turn from goats into sheep, only those can find those who are My little ones, visiting them then in their hardships for My Gospel, which is preached by them from margins to margins, so that I may be able to come then, and that no one may be able to say that he did not know that I would come or that I did not come and I did not knock everywhere to be opened for Me and to come in and dine with those who receive the gift of the faith in the coming of the Son of Man in His glory, and all the saints and angels sitting with Him, sitting on the throne of His glory and bringing all the nations together before Him, in such a way that no one may say that he did not know about **the coming of the Bridegroom at the bride and about His table to which all have been invited, all the nations of the earth. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)⁴⁷”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday in remembrance of the fearful judgment, from [26-02-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁷ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

... My people, let your faith be this: **as in heaven so on earth**, as I meant it to be by the word of the Scriptures spoken for My disciples, as on earth is only world everywhere, and it is as on earth, because **where there is not My will with man's will, the heaven is not on earth**. Behold, you do not need any other kind of faith but only to believe the Scripture that I meant it for those who sanctify themselves for God and by which I said: *«As in heaven so on earth»*, and you should have the whole wisdom of this Scriptures that cuts away from you the pressure of the life worries, giving all this care to the Father, **only for you to care for the kingdom of the heavens in you and in your midst, My people, and to work the heaven on earth in anything you do**, in anything you speak, in anything you love, for I have to be your life and love. Amen.

Oh, My people, there cannot be better faith than that which fulfills the kingdom of the heavens on earth among people. Do not look outside, for outside are all those who love falsehood and all that come to it over the sons of men who have lost God's kingdom after they have put it away from them to make their kingdom on earth; outside where are all those who love falsehood and the works of emptiness and of its iniquities.

Catch powers for the truth of My kingdom with you. Encourage one another day by day and more and more perfectly in order to fulfill the truth of the Lord's kingdom with you, and this is what I meant when I said: *«As in heaven so on earth»*.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [12-03-2006](#).

Oh, My people, you should not live without comfort. I comfort Myself only by the word. When I come into your midst and I speak upon you, I get comforted, and I want that the spirit of comfort may increase and I want that you may learn well and may love the spirit of comfort much, for without it the man is only man and he is not a child born of God. By My entire word with which I come and I comfort you, I teach you to be like Me and not like man, for the man is used to be as on earth and not as in heaven. **I have always asked you, My people, to remember that you have to make the paradise on the earth, and you should do this work day and night with a comforting spirit**, and you should keep it to be, for the man has been waiting for seven thousand years for this wonder to be again on the earth.

Oh, it is not good for the man to fall from heaven. It is not good for the man to get out of paradise, for Adam fell and then he lived as on earth and not as in heaven. However, this work has been done only with a tool, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, My people. The paradise of My rest with the man and the paradise of the man's rest with Me have not been made alone. In the beginning I made everything for the man to feed his happiness, but it will not be this way now. I am working with the man now and I cannot do anything without the man, **and the man has to be the temple of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and this is what he should work. Amen.**

«The kingdom of God does not come visibly», this is what I said. There is no man on the earth who would not come if he saw with his own eyes the kingdom of God on earth, making haste to get a place in it without him knowing, poor of him, for whom it is, for **it belongs to those who work it so that it may be afterwards.** Behold, that is why I said that the kingdom of God is in you, children of the birth from above.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

In a feast of My ascension into the Father, I am coming down to you as word and I coming down into the book, people of My coming on the earth. I wake you up with My word, because I have been working for fifty years by the word and by the fulfillment of the word to keep awake a people for Me, sober in faith and in My fulfillment within him, **for I will soon appear glorified in man on the earth**, and that is why I have always tried to keep you awake for My coming, My people.

When I ascended to the Father, the angels of My ascent and of My descent spoke to My disciples and to those who believed in My coming that I would come back again as I ascended. The man has to believe everything I told and everything I endured, and the faith has its view and it does not take the view of the flesh when it believes in man. I have put faith in man by everything I said and I have worked over the people, but My lack of comfort will not come to an end but only when the man will be able to comfort Me totally, **giving himself over to be the dwelling place of My glory, to the fulfillment of My kingdom in him, for I said that My kingdom and its place is in man. Amen.**

... I have exhorted you to have faith, My people, and to have such faith as it has never been seen through the ages, and I want you very much to get used to the mysteries that are unfathomable by man, and I cannot come in another way to you but by the dwelling place of My kingdom in man, for I come down face to face with you, when I try to speak from Me upon you, and I have asked you for this to have faith as it has never been seen among the people and to be able to do these, for only in this way I am able to work over the earth and upon man. **Behold, I will lift up between earth and heaven My book with you**, (*See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)⁴⁸”, r.n.*) fifty years of book from heaven on the earth! The man has learned ten or twenty years on the earth to know how to be great upon man, and I have been teaching you fifty years of book, and I now have asked you to comfort Me with the fruit of My teaching, My people. **Take the book and open it to see My kingdom in man from it**, because I told those through whom I want to exhort you from the garden, to give you to learn and then to look together with Me at you over the earth with the glory that I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world, My people, but for this glory I have needed the man, not because I am a weak God, but because I made the man for My glory, and the man will no longer find his comfort and rest until I, the Lord, will find Mine in him first, to be right with one another; the man to be right with Me and I to be right with the man, as there is no other way between God and man, between man and God; there is not, no matter how much the man would try to find a way without God in it, as he has got used to it for seven thousand years, having not understood the

⁴⁸ You can also see on: <http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp3l2q6yl8h8>
<https://mega.nz/#!0NtDxC7I!0BHJWtNRYHXLU2vw4kAZVIFUK3SbB2vQkvJNQh1gW-0>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/X73ClapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>

work of faith and its view, which is not the view of the flesh but the view of the faith. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)⁴⁹”, r.n.)

Oh, people of My coming as word on the earth, I give you, and again I give you the gift of faith and its divine power from Me. **The Kingdom of God does not come visibly, for it is the man that God has and not the man who has God for his benefit and not for My benefit from the man.** Oh, not the man is God, but I am God. As I ascended into heaven, so I come, and I come mysteriously, for the man is not right with Me and that is why I stay mysteriously before Him and I give him My word, which helps the man to believe and to open for My kingdom in him, the kingdom worked by Me and not by man. Amen.

I want the earth to be beautiful and holy, but without holy faith in man I cannot do this, for it is not the kingdom of the man, but **My kingdom that I want to establish in man and then on the earth**, and behold, that is why I have come with this word over the earth and over the man, but the man is weak in his faith and he minds his own good, when he reads in the Scriptures about My kingdom. The people of Israel had kept on asking Me about the restoration of its kingdom, and it had kept asking Me if its time had already come, but I did not give any answer to it. **Oh, it is not the man's kingdom which has to be over the man and over the earth, but My kingdom**, that which is expected by the fathers, by the saints and by all of the angels of My glory, and even by the angels who lost My glory by the haughtiness of the man that was worked by My hand out of dust and out of My Spirit.

Oh, My people, oh, son, who have been waited by all ages! You should know that the man's kingdom has been destroying itself from now on, and the kingdom of God has been coming to take its place, either if the man wants it or not. (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)⁵⁰”, r.n.) Oh, My people, get used to have Me and My teaching upon you, for I know to give Myself over to you as the wisdom of My kingdom, only for you to know to wait for Me and to receive Me, for I give Myself over to you at your desire, and I come down in the way with everything you need to do, to believe and to have, and with everything I can do in order to be in you, and then from you all over you, for My kingdom is everything I want to give you, and then to have you as My glorified dwelling place before the people, because I have meant

⁴⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6rnW8X>
<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsku1j413nrg>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

⁵⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

you to be dear and bright in such a way that the people may see you and come and receive of My glory and then to come towards it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [01-06-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the signs of My second coming when I went up to be with the Father after My resurrection were written in the Scriptures and the man unfaithful to My coming cannot say that I had not said that I would come and how I would come and when I came. Oh, My people, **I said that My kingdom does not come in a visible way, but it comes in man when it comes, and it must be seen in man.** Oh, My people, I have built you on earth by the word and **I have set you as a sign among men and a sign of My kingdom so that every man may see God with you,** and I gave you a new name on earth as it is written in the Scriptures about this mystery, (*See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)⁵¹”, r.n.*) and you have to show Me My fulfillment in you, for every man shows himself fulfilled in him, and you have to show Me fulfilled in you, for those who see Me in this way, they are the people in whom I am fulfilled as a true God that I am.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints from [18-06-2006](#).

I came near within the gates and I entered them with the feast of birth. Two thousand years ago, I showed the mystery of the birth to the man; I, Myself, showed it to him, for the man does not know what mystery means, for the greater God's glory is, the more mysterious it is among people, My people. This was My birth on the earth too, and I speak with you and I show you this by My way of speaking with you, and I ask you, My people, to let yourself be seized by this mystery more and more, for you have to understand well and better and better My mysterious work into your midst. I want to look at you more and more and I want to see that you know the mystery of the birth, the mystery of My word upon you, and which has always, always been born from Me into your midst, for you to be born from it and to keep yourself in it and to keep it in you, My people. I call you to a great wisdom when I become word upon you, and you should come when I call you, for I have always called you and I have always called you Mine when I call you, and I want you to be seized by the mystery of My word upon you, My people. Oh, I want you to be My sweet kingdom and I want to see that you know well the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, for I have no one to share this sweet mystery on the earth, My people. **Whoever imagines the kingdom of the heavens outside of him, that one cannot perceive its mystery, the work and its place between earth and heaven, and the imaginations of such a man are but fabrications**

⁵¹You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-4330840-word-god-sign-son-man/>
https://mega.nz/#!/VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

and are not the truth. **Oh, I was born for the man's heart, that it may be the throne of My kingdom in the man's body. The man's body and My throne in his heart, that is the heaven which I, the Lord, wait for it for Me on the earth for My rest and for the rest of My Father, My people.** I was born humble two thousand years ago and I found My first housing place in the manger of the oxen, but first I came down in the heart of My mother and of Joseph, and then, close to the day of My birth, I came down in the hearts of the shepherds from the sheep, to whom the angels told about My coming, and I also came down in the hearts of the three Magi who confessed to the world about My birth, after they had found out and seen Me born. **Behold, the kingdom of God is no otherwise than the man seeks to understand for him,** and because of this I have no paradise on earth, I have no place where to stay or a glorified place on the earth, My people. When I made the man I made a garden of paradise for him in order that he may listen to Me in it, for the man to be My paradise, for I need the paradise more than man does, but behold, the man does not stop from his walking in order to understand My creation and its work, My purpose and the man's purpose between heaven and earth, **God's mystery on earth with the man,** My people.

In a day of feast, I am consumed with the man's longing, with My longing within man. I long for a dwelling place on earth, but the man imagines that the kingdom of the heavens and its beauty is outside of him. **The man wants that My kingdom may be otherwise for him and with him, and that is why the people cannot perceive with their mind the mystery of My saints, who became and become a dwelling place on the earth, the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. The place of the kingdom of the heavens and its glory is in man, and I say again: the place of the kingdom of the heavens is in man, and I built the man for this glory.** Oh, for seven thousand years the man has been following the man built by My hand, the one who pulled himself out from heaven to put Me out of him and that I may no longer have house, and that I may no longer have rest. **I set My rest to be in man, and I called the seventh day My rest.** And, if I saw that the man did not remain in My day of rest, I came and I started all over again My work from the Father and I made the man again. I came and I became Myself a Man, and after I was conceived in a virgin womb, I was born as a child, like a man, and I was God's rest, the rest of My Father, from Whom I am before the eternity, and then, at My birth, I showed the man's mystery again, because I became a dwelling place of God's kingdom on earth, and the Father was in Me, and I was in Him, and I made clear to My disciples this mystery when they asked Me to show the Father to them and when I, in a wonderful way, had always, always been showing that I and My Father were one, and working visibly I was showing them, that the work of My Father in Me had always become glory before the people.

Oh, only if the man wanted to stop from his way and to seek to understand the wisdom of the kingdom of the heavens, then I, the Lord, would sit in counsel with the man and I would give him this wisdom. I could have revealed Myself to the man as I am from eternity from the Father, but I humbled Myself so much and I lowered Myself so much until I was born of man, a Child like the man who is born of man; I humbled Myself so much when I was to appear before the man and to prove Myself as the Father's subject, the kingdom of God's miracles in My body made in the image of man, and then I was born to grow after the man's likeness, to suffer for man and then to be glorified with the glory which I had from the Father before the eternity. (*See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)⁵²”, r.n.*)

⁵² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>

I want, man, to comfort you with the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. I want, man, to teach you and to help you to understand the mystery and the place of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. **Oh, man, do no longer wait for this kingdom to come to you or you to come to it, for you, you have to be its illuminating place around you, man born of man.** I appeared Myself two thousand years ago, and this is how I taught the man what the kingdom of the heavens was and what kind of work it had. **Oh, it is not possible for the kingdom of the heavens to be down on earth and in heaven above, it is not possible to be, by only in the spirit, in the man's soul and body with all its face and its place.** This is the wisdom, man, and the wisdom is not from the earth, and because of the man's wisdom, which lives on earth and in the earth without heaven, God's mystery with the man is put out; My track on the earth and in man is wiped out.

I come with a sweet mystery, I come with the teaching of mystery for the man to receive birth from above, My people, but I want you to stay before Me as the kingdom of the heavens, and I want you to be the way of the man to this mystery of the birth from above, for great is the mystery of the birth from above, My people. I speak again and I say: **woe to the man who waits imagining the kingdom of the heavens on earth and in heaven outside of him!** I was born for the man's heart, to make it the throne of My kingdom in man, and this is how the man is supposed to understand the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens and this is how the man is supposed to work, for I Myself have showed to the man the work which he has to work after he receives birth from above from Me and life and wisdom for it. When I made the man, I made him a mature man, but when I took the man's image, I humbled Myself very much and I appeared then as a small baby, **born from the body of Virgin mother, as every man would have been if he had not violated the obedience to God and the love for obedience.** Oh, become small, man. Humble yourself for I, the Lord, humbled Myself and I humbled Myself greatly and then the man humiliated Me and the humility that came from the man had placed Me in humility, and My Spirit was before the man and before the Father. Clothe your heart within this spirit and become into My image and after My likeness, to be able to see each other by resemblance, man, **for only when we resemble each other we will be able to see each other and not otherwise, man.** I want you to understand My kingdom and its place in you before the day of My glory, for it has its place destined in man, and its miracles are wonderful in man, and then outside of him to the good view of many then, and then you will be like Me, man. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Birth, from 25-12-2006 (Old style / after the Julian calendar⁵³ / [07-01-2007](#) - N.S.) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

<https://joom.ag/p74a>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>

<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6rnW8X>

<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsqkulj413nrg>

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

⁵³ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\) \(http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

My heart is burned from the longing of My kingdom in man. I want to put teaching of birth from above over man. I want to teach and to ask him to seek after God's kingdom in him, to look at his heart and to give it to Me to make My kingdom in it and to dwell in it as I am, and I to add to him all that he needs for which man labors and does not find the end of his hard work.

Oh, My people, happy is the one who is above, as I am, for I have come on earth for the man's heart, to take it within Me and to give birth to man from above so that he may be the dwelling place of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, a kingdom that does not perish for it is from above and not from below. Whoever is able to believe in My coming of two thousand years ago and in that of nowadays when I am teaching the man, that one has to come to the learning for the strengthening of his faith, for his questioning, because without a teacher for faith, man cannot give himself and then to be a dwelling place of My kingdom in him. The mystery of the birth from above is not from the earth, and the one, who has joined to My word that is speaking from heaven on earth now, has not had any power to believe and whoever does not understand those that come from God and which must be believed with the spirit and not with the eye or human mind caused and causes Me pains. The one who is born from above by the breath of My word over him is the one who believes in My works as the one without any deceit in him believed in the time of My body and to whom I revealed the mystery of the birth from above when I said: **«You must be born from above».**

Man has to be of God as I am and that is why I have come on earth then and now, My people. The man is born of man, and **I come from heaven and tell the man that he must be born of God, look for the kingdom of the heavens, take it in him in order to be born for it so that he may belong to it after that,** and only in this way man can belong to God, and not otherwise, My people.

... Oh, My dear people of old, humble yourself and listen to My voice. The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from and where it is going. (See John: 3/8) I, the Lord, reveal you again the mystery of the man's birth from above. He who is born from above by the breath of My word upon him is the one who believes without any deceit in My works and in its mysterious fulfilling of My Scriptures, as the one without deceit believed in the time of My body, when I revealed him the mystery of the birth from above and to whom I said: **«You must be born anew».** (John: 3/7), for man must be of God as I am and that is why I came on earth at that time, and I have come now as word, too, My people of old. **Oh, the time will come and it has already come for the sons of the kingdom of the heavens on earth**

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

to be seen well, My people of old, and I sigh after you like My trumpet Virginia, and I long after My kingdom and its face in the one who has heard the breath of the heavenly wind which comes in the wind down to the earth to give the man the birth from above.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Apostle, the first martyr and arch-deacon, Stephen, from [09-01-2007](#).

Oh, My people, I have opened My voice over the sons of people to take from it and to comfort it and then they may desire My wills on the earth. I, the Lord, am with the mercy after the man. I want to help the man to come from the darkness into the light, for this age passes away, but I want the man to come to Me and then to put an end to this age, which keeps the creature closed in it, **and then to set the man in My kingdom on clean and holy land. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Meeting, from [15-02-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am Who I am. I am He Who goes with the cherubim and seraphim. I am the One Who is born of the Father before eternity and the One Who became flesh in the Virgin from the Holy Spirit to come among people as true God and from true God, and I am of the same one being with the Father. Amen.

I am the Word of God, and I have come again on earth by this name, (Apoc: 19/13) for two thousand years ago, I came down from heaven and I let Myself be crucified for man and then I was resurrected, as it was written that it might happen to Me, and then I ascended again to the Father, and behold, I have come again and I have come as word on the earth, having neither beginning nor end, like the Father, **and the Holy Spirit, the Creator of life, He Who has spoken through the prophets, makes Me perfect with My kingdom having no end on earth among people, for those who were, will be again and will come to life, and the living ones, who will be like the saints, will be made perfect by the spirit of life, which is to be forever, for My kingdom will have no end. Amen.**

Oh, My people, on which I, the Lord, rely in order to do the work of My coming now! Oh, seek to take after Me, for I have come to build the man again, and I have come to build him again in man, **and that is why I have spoken to you so much, since even the sons of the people wonder about what I have worked with you today**, for the sons of unbelief are today as those in the time of Noah, (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)⁵⁴“, r.n.) who neither heard nor believed that I was coming to wash away the earth from unbelief and from the man who had given Me away with My image and My likeness in man. Oh, people nourished from heaven, you are My people by faith, and I have always given you food with the spirit of life, which gives you power to fulfill Me in you with My will, for **the will of the Father and Mine is your sanctification, son.** It has got great, great work in man, and My word over you has always, always sealed you, so that the evil spirit may see My seal, always fresh over you, and the evil spirit to go weak in his power, and it will be weakened, amen, and then **the people will look for each other to**

⁵⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2sex8>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLYmlySWphZEK>

advise one another to this spring and they will receive from it power of life, spirit of life giving, the spirit, which I, the Lord put into My word, when I speak with it over the earth. The sons of God are those who are nourished by God and from God, and this is how they have become known to the devils that they are God's sons among the sons of men, and the sons of men will run after God's sons, and they will ask for a vessel with oil from them, which gives light and burns within a snuff, so that they may also see the way and that they may come to the life, which I, the Lord, ask from the man so that he may stand before Me at My coming with the life of the age to be, **for the new land, on which I have set My kingdom with you here, My people, will be spread far and wide and will grow, as it is written, and do not ask yourself how will this be, for all those that are written about My glory of New Jerusalem over the earth, all, all and everything will come true with your steadfast faith, that full of patience and love, My people** but be the tool of My glory, by which I am supposed to plough, to sow and to take care of the world that is to be, for this is how faith is, bearing fruit out of its work, My people. **Oh, there is no more beautiful image on earth than that of the man's image, which becomes God's temple, the Holy Spirit's dwelling among people!** This is how you are supposed to give light among the men's sons, and this is how you are supposed to preach Jesus Christ, coming in the flesh, coming in you with His being, with His life, with His love, with His work, which works far and from far away, son nourished with the Spirit of life giving, and Who proceeds from God. It is a day of angelic feast, sons, and the angels comprise you within their glory from Me upon them, and they work heavenly powers for you, and behold what glory is here now! **And those of My glory, which are not seen, comprise you within them too, and soon, soon, your eyes will be opened to them, and they will gift away the garment of incorruptibility, for you and I work at this glory, and it will give itself over in its day of visible glory face to face with the faithful man and with the unfaithful man, for some for eternal life, and for others for eternal sufferance, as it is written, My people. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have come down to you with a holy feast for My mother Virgin, Jerusalem, My new people, and I am teaching you throw it the spirit of obedience, which is born of the love of God in man, and which becomes a child in man to teach the man the sweet spirit of a child. I spoke the plain truth that the children will inherit the kingdom of God and that he who does not become a child does not inherit it. I have come to you with My mother Virgin, with My child mother, My people, **to give you an example of life, that I have a kingdom with you and to spend within it with ministry of angels and so that no enemy of My kingdom may be able to spoil something in your being, in My place of the glory of Holy Spirit.**

... Oh, My people, keep away from Judas's whisper, stand away, for it wants to defile you with Judas's sin. Stand watch, son, for whoever does not stand watch and under the love that makes him grow, that one undergoes what Judas did, who betrayed, taking to the buyers My Spirit and His work among My disciples. It is a great, great pain in heaven coming from the one who betrays, who comes and takes from your midst to fill the man with unbelief after that, to do evil to the man's life, but it also seems that the world does not deserve anything but unbelief, for the world does not deny emptiness and falls into the sin of unbelief after it has heard Me calling out to it from your midst. **Stay under guidance, My people, stay under the Spirit of God, for I guide**

you to holiness, and with it you know and see the Lord in you, and not otherwise, for the Spirit of Christ is the Spirit Who confesses Christ coming in the man's body, reigning in man with all His things, as I spoke to the people: «The Kingdom of God is in you if you come to belong to it». Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the entrance of the Lord's Mother into the church, from [04-12-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... – Oh, alarming trumpet, oh, My Verginica, your love is beautiful! Your mercy on your people has become now prayer to them for their holiness. Your love for My people has become, on this day of glory, the spirit of the teaching and of the wisdom for the gift of humility of spirit, which animates the bearers of God. Now you have among the sons of your people good fruit, which stands upright for the fulfilling of your people of the holy laws, as it was prophesied in this word at My beginning with you, when I was prophesying the making and the sight of the New Jerusalem and My people's worshipping before Me through his life pleased to Me, separated from sin and from the spirit of the world. Behold your home is receiving upon it the mystery of the New Jerusalem, and I have made the heavenly order come down upon it. Let everything be new in it, as it is written into the Scriptures that is going to be. Let all things be kept clean, and let all things have their own place useful for God. As at the Holy Liturgy the whole sacrifice for Me and for My people is worked holly for eternal food, let any of the work under this shelter be done in this way as well. Let it be done the work with an order in it, and let the things may not stay strung in the time of any work, and let any work start and finish in this way. Let there may not be gathered here any things besides the things, which are useful for those who serve here to the Lord's rest and to His work in those who take care here and in those who will come and worship with their lives lived and presented to the Lord. Let those who love the spirit of the flesh, the spirit of the body and of the world, take care if they want to come to worship here, and let them not touch these spirits foreign to God. Let the spirit of this house not remain alone, but rather let it always have in it a man pleased to God and to the Spirit of God. Let it be spoken here only spiritual words, only heavenly speaking, and let the song of glory and prayer come near and comfort the Lord. Let My people come and sing and give praise to God on feasts and let him give to this house of spirit of life, the spirit of your loving of life spirit, My people. Let a morning prayer be kept and worked here, then evening prayer and midnight prayer, and let the holy water and the incense be set everyday with their work over this renewed shelter. **Those who want to pass by, let them not come here only to see, but let them rather come so that the Lord may see them instead, to see their living, their repentance and their holy and dedicated life to the Lord according to His will of today, for the Lord reigns here and the angels and the saints worship in this settlement renewed by His word, and He has established here the staff of His power, so that He may rule into the midst of His enemies as it is written.** Amen. From time to time, at the right time, you, My anointed ones from the manger, come and serve holy water in this hearth, and let this settlement be sprinkled with it. Then, I, the Lord, will freshly bless and strengthen this hearth, and the angels and the saints will have their joy together with you here. Those who will live and take care of this hearth shall not bring their things here, but they should take only what is useful for this holy settlement instead, for I, the Lord, cry, I cry because I can no longer enter into the house of the Christian because of his things and so many of his colors which wear out My humble eye and My humble Spirit, and I mourn over the Christian, for he has been fed on God's word and the Christian has remained in the world, the Christian who has not loved Me and not listened to Me as I has

been from My birth on the earth and to this very day, and the Christian has had no mercy on My humility, which does not come to terms with his gathering in which I cannot take a rest. Let those who come to worship in this hearth not climb up over My settlement, which is over My people ruled and led according to My order upon it. It should be told about the people who come so that they may be accompanied, to be guided properly, for the holy order has to be worked here to My rest and to the rest of My saints, and not as one might enter without order, without cleansing and without life in the Lord in the houses called for worshipping, but rather as one should properly come into the Lord's house; this is how they should come in here, those who come to touch the Lord's things, and when they come, then let them be sprinkled with holy water to be cleansed by it and this is how they should enter into this heavenly settlement, because this is not an earthly shelter. The spirit of the flesh, the worldly spirit and the self-spirit of the man should not come and touch anything here. **I have been exhorting you for fifty years, My people, not to eat meat, not to drink foreign drinking without My blessing, and I have also been advising you to deny the fleshly sin**, and behold, now I am asking you from you these to be able to touch those that I have set for holiness. Oh, I have been asking you for such a long time to break off from your heart the one who does not fulfill, and to have as father and mother and as brother and child the one who does My will on earth, as I established it by the word by My Gospel two thousand years ago, and which the Christian man, at least, he should have fulfilled in this way.

«He who believes in Me will never die», this is what I said by My Gospel, and I will come, My people, to speak to you about this word of Mine, which the man has not been able to fulfill, and which I spoke it in vain, for I died for man so that the man may not die then, but it has not been for the man to fulfill this word of Mine by this time, but only for those who have become My saints on earth. I will come, My people, with this mystery of word and I will sit openly with it before you. Amen.

Peace to you, My hosts of saints and angels! Get rest, here, for here is the house of the Lord⁵⁵, the house for My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint Virginia, the Lord's trumpet, from [14-12-2007](#)

Oh, My people, because you came to the pool I have advised you. **Take care for My kingdom in you is not in word, but in the power of its fulfillment, in order to overcome death**, death and its bold. Take care to stay with the saints and not with the sinners, for sinners are enemies, are jealous, are proud for their mind and then they betray you, and blessed you are if the world hates you because you do not take after it, for this is a sign that you love Me and that I love you. Amen. Oh, My people, be a holy people as it is written, and be a royal priesthood, not a worldly one, for you are a people earned by God. Take from Me and learn what God in man means and through man, My people. Amen.

⁵⁵ **«For in the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be glorious and the house of God shall be on the top of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall come to it.**

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; He will tell us His way and we will walk in it: for out of Zion shall go forth the law and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem». (Isaiah: 2/2, 3)

Oh, watchmen of My coming as word to My people and to every man who takes the teaching of life from this table! You have taken care on this day of the work of the gift of the holy humility over My people who has come to the pool, to Me and to you for My life in it. I have embraced it in the word at the beginning and the end of the day of teaching. Let Me, the Lord, be more and more alive and more and more beautiful, in the one who cleanses himself for Me, sons, **for My kingdom in him, for the life of My people lived in Me, the people of the New Israel, as it is written.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2007](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

In the second day of the feast after birth, I, the Lord, come down again as word into the book and let on your table food from Me, word coming out of My mouth for your life and for its renewal, and this is how I feed you, as a mother that chews the food in its mouth and then takes it out and gives it to her son, so that he may grow being fed by the food in her mouth, people born from the abundance of My word in these days of God's son, Who comes with the clouds as it is written. Come son, come My people, let us sit at the table with the wisdom, Who was born before the morning star and Who became flesh, born of the Virgin, so that He may grow into a perfect man with the people, full of grace and truth, word of the Father's word. Come, My people, come to learn and to become My fulfilled word, as I have always taught you and urged you, for I can make you, since I can speak upon you the word of making. **Your mind is the dwelling place, which is able to receive Me or not into your inner being,** but even from the beginning God has breathed a wind on earth, refreshing of man's soul, and the man is able to receive from it, the spirit of faith from the mysterious wind, the spirit of God's knowledge and then the spirit of God's fear, and behold, this is how the man is born of God on the earth, and then he worships Me like Abraham, for this was Abraham's birth from Me, and then He believed like God and then God gave Himself over to him by the mystery above nature of God's works between God and man, first by faith, then by sight and then by the fulfilled word, **because Abraham became God's bosom then, and God became Abraham's bosom,** and who can see with the eye or touch by hand this mystery above nature of the holy faith, a faith that does not examine but rather is fulfilled beyond the knowledge and view of the passing man? **Oh, this is how Abraham has remained, the man who does not pass away, the man born of God, and in whose garden those, who are faithful like Abraham, take a rest, from him and up to this day, My people.**

Oh, the fulfillments of God's word are not as on earth. A man born of God like Abraham, does not look on the earth to see the fulfilled word, spoken by God, but he rather looks in God and in His dwelling places, **for I do not dwell with the people in their dwelling places, in those that are made by their hand in time, but I do live with the fulfillments of My mysteries in My dwelling places, in My time with man,** and not in man's time, for during Abraham's time I was on the earth among people and among kings, **and I was through Abraham, and I was through Melchizedek,** and I was greater than all those who rule over the nations, and I was resting mysteriously with the fulfillments of My mysteries through the faithful ones, who were My people, My homeland and theirs into the midst of the nations on the earth, and of the kingdoms over them, **for My fulfilled word is My kingdom over the earth, and My kingdom has nothing, nothing in this world,** but it has in My homeland on the earth, the homeland of those who believe like Abraham, see like Abraham and fulfill like him, without the world having a share in God's things,

which are not of this world, as neither Abraham was of this world, when he got up with his people and overcame the kings with their weapons and their armies of human people, of people not born of God, for the people are born by God's word; they are born of the word and those, who are born of God and are, remain mysteriously among people, but they are from God and not from the people, and this is how they stay on earth in God's kingdom and not in man's kingdom, which is not from God, for I prevailed against Herod in the time of My childhood, for I was the King Who came from the Father with a kingdom, which did not fall down as Herod's kingdom fell, who fought against My kingdom believing that he could make it fall before him, but it was not so, for the one who raises the stone receives the stone against his head, and the one who raises the stone does not overcome otherwise. Amen.

... Oh, how beautifully I have come on earth to be the King of the kings and the Lord of the lords! What a mystery this beauty was, My coming among people within great mystery, under the glory not understood by people as glory above the glory perceived to be that way! **My mother the Virgin was of a royal kind and it was the greatest on earth according to God's mystery, but who knows this so that he may worship with this glory this greatness of the queen Virgin, My mother?** The kings of the nations rule over them and those who belong to God reign over creatures, and the creatures serve Him within a mystery, and behold, God's kingdom is not of this world, but on the contrary, **this world is included in God's kingdom**, which the kings of the nations do not understand, do not see it and do not praise it, just as those, who had the opportunity to see Me while I was revealed on earth were not able to praise Me, but there were still some who saw and knew Me, confessed Me and preached Me, those to whom it was given by the Father to know Me as the Master from Him over the creatures, the Master of the creature, the mysterious Master, reigning over the faithful and dwelling in them and fulfilling through them, as I fulfilled through My mother the Virgin the coming of the Son of God from the Father on earth to the people and **as I am fulfilling Myself today by My coming again from the Father to the man, clothed within the mantle of the word and speaking from under it, the robe which the man does not understand when it sees it written into the book and it being settled face to face with man.**

... – Oh, mother who gave Me birth and forever virgin in your body! I cry like you, and I cry in you and with you after the virginity of the soul and the heart of man, mother. The parable of the wise and foolish virgins shows the man that the **virginity of the body does not help the man to gain the kingdom of the heavens** and the entrance at the eternal table of My wedding, of My coming with eternity, mother. **Behold, the body does not use at anything, My mother, for the spirit is that which gives life and salvation, and that is virgin, the virgin man, who bears God in him, not spoiling God's Spirit in him, for God's Spirit is the One Who makes the man young inside and then outside of him, outside of the man's body, seen by people.** The spiritual man is the one who works like God and not like man who works in the name of the Spirit of God, for the Spirit of God in man is not in word but in power; it is in the works of the spirit, which works through their fulfillment the signs of God on earth, as it is written. Amen.

... **You shall not despise the spirit of prophecy, sons.** Learn to receive God, as Master over you in all your time and moving, and you will be small, those who are humble like God, those born of God, those taught by God. Learn the mystery of virginity, for My mother, the Virgin, carried Me in her and had a virgin body. Amen. **The one who carries Me in him like My mother Virgin, that one becomes young in his body and by God's word, Who comes in and then out,**

and glorifies Himself with His work, make the man into God's glory, a glory that does not crave after glory, but after God, and this is how I want you to give birth on the earth by the word of My making through the spirit of prophesy, which rules from Me, and such a kingdom I want to set before Me when I come, so that I may come, My people, **to come and to be with the sons who are like Me, and then they will see as I am, as it is written. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)⁵⁶”, r.n.)

Oh, My people, when I see Myself in you as I am, then I come visibly, but you should not want this, and rather you should work this, for the whole of My coming waits for your face, not for Me, not for My coming, and it is written: *«The whole creature waits with eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed, for those like Him and who will see Him, when they will see each other, God will see them and they will see God, they will be able to see each other»*, for this is written and it has to be fulfilled what is written, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Lord's Mother, from [08-01-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, son who believe, oh, My people, and you, man who want to believe as well! **Oh, you should not believe in Me in the earthly way, son,** for I have taught you that the kingdom of God is not of this world, no, no, son. In this world there is only sin, only fire, only fire of lawlessness, in which the life of the sons of men and of their offspring is consumed. In the world there are Sodom and Gomorrah, from which I take out those who are Mine, and **Mine are those who love Me believing in My promises of new heaven and new earth,** and with whom I am able to work these things and give form to the earth, which now is burning as high as nine fathoms and which is full of blood, everywhere only blood, for the world does not know to do anything good, nothing but sin and blood, and the Lord does no longer have any room where to take a rest in a clean place, and the holy man and loving of God has to make way when he walks on the earth, he has to sprinkle his steps and his little path with holy water with power of word and to make a ford for himself so that he may be able to walk on, for My image in man gets lost by troubled waters, as the man, who sees his image in clean water cannot see it any longer after the water is troubled with every kind of dirty things, and this is how it is on earth, there are only troubled waters, only wilderness without God everywhere, and the Spirit of God hovers over the waters and brings into view the one who is clean in his faith and work, and He gives him power to become His son, **born of God on earth,** and this is how I, the Lord, work, with the grace of My word in this time: **a new heaven and a new earth and a new man, and then New Jerusalem from place to place, My homeland on earth,** Mine and those who love My homeland, coming out of the world to receive the Lord as their being, their Maker, for this age pass away, and the Lord and His sons remains. Amen.

Oh, faithful people, you shall not believe in Me in the earthly way, for I have told you that the place of My kingdom is your inner being, and if you cannot have it inside of you with all its adornments but you rather wait for it in this world, empty and formless, if you believe in Me in

⁵⁶ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fjf3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
https://mega.nz/#!IINwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf

the earthly way, trying to understand Me this way, then the devil, the ruler of this world writes unbelief in God for you. **Oh, you shall not believe in an earthly way in My promises for you, for I did not declared them for the world, but for you,** and you should work to their fulfillment, for I took you out of the world so that you may not be like it, so that you may not be part of it or taste of its wine, and not taste of it in your spirit either, in your body or in your soul, son. Oh, look at My disciples of two thousand years ago how they were staggering, for not even they believed in Me otherwise, but they believed Me in an earthly way, and they waited for Me to be King over the nations and they to be near Me, if I would reign with the power which they saw in My great works, and the signs of the people's healing and of the resurrection of the dead. Judas, not even when he got up in the day of My betrayal did he not believed that he did something wrong, for he believed in Me in an earthly way, as in a man with power, as in an earthly God, but I had nothing, nothing in this world, **but only My mother and them, My disciples, and they were God's kingdom on earth. There where I am with My people, there My kingdom is on the earth,** and behold, it is not of this world, My people.

... I have enveloped you within a spirit of Epiphany, My people taught by God. Oh son, become an example of the kingdom of the heavens before people! Show the people their sins so that they may know that they are sins, for **the people do not have teachers for My kingdom in man, a kingdom, which has nothing in this world as I also do not have anything.** I have taught you, that the man on earth should also hear it too, that is about the food of life making in man on your table if the man takes it to put it on his table as food. Oh, you shall not believe in Me in an earthly way and then teach the man who comes to you after Me likewise. You shall rather be a teacher of eternal life in man as I am, My people, **and you shall be like Me, and you will see Me as I am, and I will be like you, and the world will see this miracle, My coming to you, for you have come to Me and you are, and I have come to you on earth and I am Who I am, and behold, I give Myself as word of Holy Spirit over to the people and I call to Me those who want to be like Me and a dwelling place of My kingdom in them afterwards. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism, from [19-01-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, you are My house and I lay down My head in you when I come, and I go out with you when I appear with My glory over the earth. **May My will in your midst be blessed and fulfilled, for this makes My kingdom on earth fulfilled in you, and then from it comes your bread, your forgiveness, your love, your protection and your salvation,** as I, the Lord, taught My disciples to ask from Me when they come before Me with their prayer, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Meeting of the Lord, from [15-02-2008](#).

Oh, the mystery of God's longing for man is great! There where it is, there My kingdom is also, there My rest is also, and it cannot be otherwise in man. However, My longing after man is no longer a mystery, and it is much word instead, and **My word becomes a river over the earth** (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)⁵⁷“, r.n.) to teach the man the

⁵⁷ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>

mystery of the longing and its great work in man before Me, **the work which sets the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, that is Christ's church**, working by its members in all the beauty of the Holy Spirit, which rises from it to its Lord and God and which makes sons for it, and in this way it takes on its crown, for Christ's bride has a crown of glory, and it shows its face under it. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the prodigal son, from [24-02-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Be open to understand, you who have come to My spring of word! I am dwelling among you mysteriously on this day and I am giving Myself to you as a mysterious word, and I have witnesses of My mysteries that are not seen by the eyes of the body, but the one I have made by My power to be able to pass from body into spirit, that one sees the work of My mysteries and those that I, the Lord, reveal to be seen and known, for this is the mystery of the passing from body into spirit when I ask this from man. **Open your heart and receive God, Who is bringing near to you the kingdom from above and which has nothing in this world, because it is from above.** The Spring of My mouth is giving you as a gift the mystery of the love and its work for the things from above, for My mysterious things, for the love for the things from below in man does not let him taste with the spirit and then with his work those that are not corruptible and those that does not spoil the man, but rather build him as My kingdom, and this wisdom in man is not from below, it is not from man but it is from above; it is from the Father, from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, and I am speaking to you about it in the language of the Holy Spirit, for this is the language for those that are not seen of My kingdom with man. **Oh, be afraid of yourselves if you do not understand the language of the Holy Spirit! My kingdom is not from this world, but if anyone wants to do My will, he will understand and have the things of My kingdom in him, as I had in the time of My dwelling among people and I was an example to follow of My kingdom in man.** The speaking in detail for My beauty in the one who wants to do My will in the spirit and in the work of his body, you find this into My today's book, the book of My word in this time, by which I am coming and sitting down to guide the man's steps to the kingdom of the Holy Spirit in the man who wants to be a dwelling place of the works from above, a new child, born of My today's word, which gives birth and then becomes food and light, power and a way for man to Me, of the one who loves on earth to become My kingdom.

Take and eat! This is My word that is glorified upon you to your growth from above and then to your union with God for the forgiveness of your sins, for man has a lot of sins, because he commits them in order to have them after that, and he will not be able to get away with them until he comes to see them and to be sorry that he has committed them, to be sorry with repentance, and repentance means no longer to commit sin, and if it does not happen, then it is because of the lack of repentance that it cannot be done so.

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>

<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>

http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf

https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

You, those who have come to the spring, I am speaking to you about those from above and not about those from below. **Let no one come to Me with those from below and for these things from below, for I am not of this world and I have nothing in it but only the people of My word, which becomes My will because it loves Me. Oh, do not seek to do My will for you, for this does not mean love for Me, rather it means for you, and seek to do My will for Me, and then you have in you the love for God, the faith for those that are not seen with the eyes of the body, with the eyes of the one who loves Me for himself and not for Me,** for woe to the one who sees God with the eyes of his body, for they do not see God and see those that pass and which does not keep the man in God, in faith and then in faithfulness! Oh, if you love yourselves, if you exalt yourself when you try to love God, you do not have faithfulness for Me if you work like that. Behold what mysteriously I am teaching you the life and its good things, for I want you to be like Me for the mysteries from above, the mysteries of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who is glorified by glorifying Himself and revealing God's works to man.

... I am speaking upon you in the language of the Holy Spirit that catches the devil's work under it. Come to the spring, you those who have come to learn from God the protection of life, for life has to be kept within you, and then given to the Lord to be clothed. Come to the pasture from above, for down on earth the nine-fathom fire burns and you do not see it, and the evil spirit burns in it and is stirred up over you to burn like it. Come, sons, and listen to God, Who has life in Him, giving to you from it! It is a feast of Holy Spirit and you have come to the spring. Turn from being fleshly into being spiritual and then grow heavenly, for whoever drinks from Me never goes thirsty after the poisoned spring, which becomes sweet so that you may drink and always get thirsty after it. Oh, the Lord is word on earth! **His kingdom is His word upon you.** Become sons of life for I give you power to become God's sons, as the people of My word becomes My son with its life given to Me every day. I have spoken to you. I have given Myself to you as food. I take care so that My food may reach everywhere and the old serpent sees it. He must grow weak in its power and I, the Lord, must grow strong and I will bring it to humility under the rod of My power, for **I woke up to shepherd over the earth with an iron rod and to put down to earth the man's haughtiness,** for this makes room in man for the old serpent, the one with many heads, and whose tail wants to draw down on earth all those who hear from God and become God's sons on earth. I am speaking gently to you and exhorting you for your own good: pass from body into spirit for God's mysteries are to be understood with the spirit. **I am covered by the clouds on cherubim.** This is how I have stood on this day with you and spoken through the gates, and they cover My mysterious being. The true Shepherd is the one who enters the gates, as he does not shepherd otherwise, and I am going to feed you with the entire mystery of the day and send to you too. Amen.

Receive Holy Spirit! He who does not receive is the one who does not understand like God and understand like man, and he works likewise.

Peace to you! Whoever does not have My peace, that one does not know like God, but knows like man and works likewise.

Love to you! Whoever does not have My love in him, that one does not love like God, but loves like man, and works likewise.

Amen, amen I say to you: whoever does My will come to know that I am this word and that I shepherd you with it to the Father. Amen.

... May the Holy Spirit of wisdom and understanding wrap you in its swaddle, My people, and you should remain in this swaddle as an obedient baby, for whoever is not a child, that one does not come to know the kingdom of the heavens in him to belong to it, to be its soldier. You have to know to take all the gifts of My word upon you, My people, for I give you gifts with the voice of My word, only for you to know to take what I, the Lord, your God, give you when I speak giving. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Spirit descending, from [15-06-2008](#).

My spirit is gentle after you, My today's people, people taken out of the Romanians to be the people of God's word. **I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, am the Lord your God** and I have spoken over the Romanian land over fifty years to make it My people out of the Romanian people and to glorify Myself from its midst with the mystery of My coming back again from the Father to man and **to announce Myself with the country of brightness, which it is written into the Scriptures about.** Its mystery was and is the land of the Romanian people, and now I have revealed it to those who are faithful to My word in this time, and into whose midst **I have been revealing Myself with My new name, which is called the Word of God.** (*Apoc. 19:13*) Amen. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)⁵⁸”, r.n.)

Armies of saints accompany Me when I come and become the word of My coming on the earth and great is the reward of those who are faithful, who make and know My coming and who give Me to the people for their healing. In the scroll of the Scripture is written about Me to fulfill in this way and I fulfill nothing but only those that are written about Me in the law of Moses, in the prophets and in the Psalms.

Oh, My today's country, oh, My today's nation, Romanian people! You have Me in you as the healer coming from the Father for your resurrection, for he who does not follow Me with his cross, that one is dead and is not alive. Oh, blessed is the man who fears the Lord, and who longs after His commandments, as it is written; however, you do no longer fear God, Romanian people. **There is no wisdom on the earth but only with God,** for that which comes from man makes the man haughty and haughtiness is the sin by which the man, build by My hand from dust and spirit of life, lost the paradise and fell on the earth. **My wisdom starts with man once with his fear of God,** which keeps and gives light to the man's way so that he may not fall into darkness without God in his way. I want again and again to make your awakening, My today's country, for you, by your departure from the way of righteousness, cause only and only pain. **God speaks with you**

⁵⁸ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

and calls you under the light of His word of life giving, for you stagger from one leg to the other and have no longer stood on your feet before Me. Oh, I have mercy on you, if you are Mine. I have told you that My Father has given you to Me as the country of My coming back on the earth now, in the end of the time and that you bear this mystery on your hearth from the first beginning. I have told you that I am coming with armies of saints and with a table of word to you and I have called you to My table opening Myself with it into your midst and putting My word before you, the word of the new birth of the world, My today's country. My rebuke upon you is love, is revival, for you alone incur upon yourself that which strikes you to become wise. You are that which draws the ghosts to beat you for instruction and correction on your way with God. **My voice into your midst, which calls you to the Father, is the gift given to you for your resurrection and then for your glory over the earth; it is the Son of God, Who speaks with you, for you are meant by the Father to be the glory of the peoples and the pride of the ages now, in the end of the time, as you were in the beginning when the Father took you to be the first one taken out of the water at the creation of the earth and heaven.** Oh, the dawn of My day comes and draw near, for I glorify Myself and I will glorify Myself greatly **from your land, which is My holy mountain for the time of My coming in the end of the time.** Get up early in the morning and show your face and then wash into this river to be able to see, for if you do not know God and His voice in you, then you are blind, My country, and you need to be healed. Oh, come to My whisper, which sighs after you on your hearth, for I have set a crown of glory on your head and it is written on it the word of God for your healing, so that the eyes of your spirit may see and to be able to walk in the light, for I am the light of the world into your midst. It is written into the Scriptures to make you the pride of the ages, but be wise, for My kingdom with you is not of this world, it is not of the earth but it is that which is driven away from the people, for I told My disciples, to whom I gave My kingdom, that they will be driven away from the people and would be hated by all for the sake of My name and he who would endure to the end that one would be the one who would receive the crown of My kingdom.

I was on the earth around the time of My passion, and the people of Israel were talking about the Messiah's time, Who was supposed to come as King to save them from under the Roman's rule and not from sin, as it was written for God to work, and when I revealed Myself so greatly glorified into the midst of My people of that time, My extermination was also done, for it was written that God's kingdom was not of this world. And behold, the work of My word, which brings the man to the life of the age that is to be, this work is saving and is among people and is from heaven, not of this world, and **the people wait for God to free them from their shortcomings and trouble, not from sins, and behold, it is again what was before, and the man does not perceive the mystery of the open door to open himself to Me when I knock to make him into My kingdom on the earth among people.**

Two thousand years ago I was on the earth and I was living among the poor and sinners, among the sick and demonized and I was healing them all with mercy and glory, while **Israel was waiting for Me to come and free it from Romans and then for it to conquer the world afterwards,** because it did not understand that Messiah's kingdom had nothing in this world and was not of it, and when Israel's rulers saw My humility and My power in it upon all those that were weak, both in spirit and body, were trying to catch Me by the word, because they hated Me and did not believe in Me and wanted to lose Me instead, but they could not do what they wanted,

because I was resurrected through the cross and I became a great King with a kingdom that does not fall, for it is alive just as I am alive. Amen.

Oh, come to be My kingdom, My today's country! I have said by this word of ending and new beginning, I have said that peoples will come towards you because of My word set into your midst for your life and for My glory and for the spirit of My teaching over the nations so that they may learn from Me the law of life, after the death will no longer be, (*See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead”⁵⁹, r.n.*) for all the old things will pass away with a great noise and the new ones take their place, as it is written into the Scriptures, and My work over the earth works from your midst, Romanian nation, and **your name will be worn by all the nations that will come to be baptized into My word into your midst and that they may call with My name and with your name, because you are Mine from the Father.** Oh, be afraid of God, My today's country, and see what you do to get up to meet Me, for God's kingdom has come to you and it is into your midst and it waits for you to be, for I am He Who is, and I am into your midst as the word of the new birth of the world, and those who believe this will be like the stars forever and ever, as it is written into the Scriptures to be. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come with a heavenly and godly feast into your midst, My people of today, for I gave you birth of My word upon you to be My people, to hear God's voice and to testify that God is yours and to fulfill Me in you, son, for My kingdom with man means nothing else. I come to you with a feast for My mother Virgin, for the cherubim and seraphim, all the angels and all the heavenly hosts praise her among the saints in this day of memorial of her birth on earth among people, birth ordained by God for this Virgin to be God's dwelling place, the dwelling place of God's kingdom in man.

Oh, mother, glorified by God, My mother, My mother giving birth of God! I put a little of My power in the gates so that I could come into My book of today in this day with a feast for you among saints, mother. **God's kingdom on earth is a mystery misunderstood by man, mother, and you were its dwelling place among people.** Release then your voice and sit near Me as word to give voice to the teaching from eternity, and which the man does not have where to hear from, mother, for the man lives on earth with his wisdom from his parents, by which he separates from God even from his beginning. God's kingdom fell from man even from the man's beginning, for man wanted to have a great happiness after I created him, after the counsel taken between Father and Me to create him and to make him into Our kingdom, God's kingdom, mother.

Oh, there is no happiness on earth if the man is not God's kingdom on earth. The man has to understand why there is no happiness on earth, mother. Sin is not happiness and it is in vain that the man makes his happiness out of sin, for the man pulled himself out from God

⁵⁹ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aaiku7cb96z0pd>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk/edit>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/lrg7lr3u562y2g1/The_second_coming_of_Jesus_Christ_-_Resurrection_of_the_dead.pdf

for sin and not for happiness, mother. Oh, will man be able to wake up in him God's wisdom in order to perceive by it what he has to do on earth? Oh, let us teach the man, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Let us teach him, Lord Teacher, let us teach the man, that there is lack of wisdom on earth; there is lack of teaching, dear Son of the Father and mine. You are the little Lamb, the sacrificed and the sacrificing One, for You are the Word of God, and You have always reclined towards man, and always, always, You have squeezed Your love in order to give to the man teaching of love, and You are the One Who waits and waits for man, and by this waiting You have got a painful affliction in Your Spirit. Man does not sacrifice for man even patience, not even his forgiveness for the one who did something wrong to him when this may come and ask him for forgiveness. Oh, if the man is not humble between him and man, then God's grace leaves him and man forsakes God and God's face, which he has to bear in his life and deed. Oh, here it is why man does not have God's kingdom in him, Your face in him, Son Lord! The man who knows You always loses the grace that You gave him to bear when You made Yourself known to him, for even from his beginning You have showed to the man the work of the grace, the work which can work by man's obedience, by Your love in him, for the man's love separates him from God and behold, the man has to be taught again and again, for he has lost the wisdom and he has lost the teaching, and You come again on earth to teach him.*

... *Oh, sons of men, seek after God's kingdom and all the other things you need will be added to you and to it, for God's kingdom is not from the earth; however, those that are on the earth bow to it just as then when God did, when He became my Son and the men's Savior, two thousand years ago. The Christian people, which is on earth, has to be a house of guests for the sick ones, like a hospital where they are to be healed, taken care of and healed from their sins, so that they may become a new kingdom, God's kingdom in man, the God's true happiness, for if the Lord is not happy in man then the man is not happy either.*

... – Oh, mother teaching upon man like your Son! **This is My greatness on earth; the godly man, who bears in him the work of God's mysteries, mother.** (*See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility⁶⁰”, r.n.*) **Everything I had prophesied by this word, spoken in fifty-year time, has been fulfilled by fulfilling My kingdom in man, which reigns over those who become My kingdom. Amen.** Those who have not understood why I have come with this work on earth now to make the man divine, those come and look and stay reckless and then they doubt and fall in unbelief, **for those who seek on earth after God's kingdom and after the fulfilling of My word as on earth, they have not looked well into the Scriptures and in their mysterious fulfilling on earth**, for I have not come into on earth for the world, but I have come for those who come out of the world to stay near Me and with My kingdom in them, and with whom I will overcome over those who are unfaithful on earth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2008](#).

⁶⁰ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VlJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>

<https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>

https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hkITIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

I have set order into your midst the everyday sacrifice from Me for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, oh, and how mysteriously I work, My people! In the time of My coming on earth by My birth of the Virgin mother, I fulfilled then the Scriptures spoken by the prophets about Messiah's coming and about God's kingdom on earth with man and all the fulfillments remained mysterious for they have been fulfilled mysteriously for those who believed in them. **Those who hoped in earthly achievements for My kingdom with man, they did not understand and then they did not believe in My coming, and I was telling them that God's kingdom was not of this world and that it was in those who loved it in them, and Me as their master, the Master of their lives and love on earth. Oh, today it is the same. I, the Lord, fulfill mysteriously everything I declare, for I do not set the fulfillments on the sons of men, for only on those who are and become God's sons among people,** and My promises belong to them, only for them to know to perceive and carry them in them and over them, for My kingdom with them is not of this world, but it is from heaven and it is with the heaven in the midst of the faithful ones, and this heaven is My throne, whose bed is the earth, as it is written. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)⁶¹”, r.n.)

Oh, the man does not understand My mysteries and My speaking about them. The man does not understand the mysteries of the church. **The church is a great mystery because it is My kingdom, which does not have anything in this world through which it passes and is glorified by giving glory to God for its faith in Him.** It believes in the Father, in the Son and in the Holy Spirit, confessing the baptism for the forgiveness of sins and waiting for the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to be.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Cover of the Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man is of clay and the same is his love. Oh, only if he lets himself be made by My hand, only in this way he would have part of holy faith in God's works, and behold, those who were once enlightened by the gift of faith in God's works, only those are tested by unbelief; however there is not unbelief but rather something else. When man is inclined to the evil things after he walks with Me, then he tries to cover himself as though God is not on the way with him, and by this he covers his sliding, and besides this there is also the lack of God fear, for I, the Lord, take away My gifts from the one sliding on his way and I leave him with his money.

Oh, what great and heavenly signs My testifying and miracle-working saints worked by their faith over the unfaithful and stiff-necked people when it came to have faith! What did they

⁶¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

understand; those who saw in the time of confession My bishop Spyridon made for God? If the man does not want to believe, shall I not speak over him as though it is not fulfilled and as he would like to see the fulfillments of My word? **However, did I not say that My kingdom is not of this world and that it is in man if it really is? And if you do not have it in you, what do you want to see, unfaithful sons because of your stubbornness when it comes to believe the word sown over you from the mouth of the sower, who always gets out and sows his seed?** Satan comes at the mouth of your heart and snatches the word sown by Me in you, and even if you rejoice over it immediately, by having no root and by staying on rocky ground, then you stand for a while, and when the trial comes then you stumble, and if you are sowed among thorns, they choke you, and My seed sown upon remains without any fruit, and behold, there is not unbelief, but it is rather something else; it is that which is written in the parable of the sower who comes to sow his seed and only those who are sowed on good ground are those who listen to the word, fulfill it and give fruit. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2008](#) (12.12.2008 - Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, God's kingdom is not of this world, and the man waits in vain for it to come, for it comes but the man knows nothing of it, and when I tell him that it comes, and he does not see its coming as I tell him, then he stands up and calls Me a liar and denigrates Me with his mind, as did those who laughed at Me two thousand years ago and when they called Me a stumbling block. Then the Jewish people said that I was a demon, and they do the same to Me today. They said that I lived in sin that I spent time with the sinners on earth, and today they say to Me likewise. It was written about Me in the Scriptures of old that I would come and be born on earth through a Virgin mother, that I would be the King of the creature, accompanied by My kingdom, and the Jewish people was afraid and crushed Me so that I could no longer be, and they said that everything I preached on earth was a lie; however, **I was and I am the king of the creature, and I am with My kingdom in the faithful ones,** and those who are faithful to Me are not of this world, just as those who are unfaithful to Me are not in My kingdom.

Oh, I am not a liar, man, by what I said and say on earth, but you are weak in your mind and feeble in your heart and faith when you come to know what God with man on earth means. He who is not born from above, that one is from below and one like that does not know to see and to understand. It does not mean that the Scriptures lied. I ruled the nations before My coming on earth and I also did this after I was resurrected from My death which the people of Israel gave to Me, and I am not a liar, but man is a liar instead, because he is not faithful, because he does not love God. The unfaithful is like that because he does not love God, for God cannot give man as the man knows to receive and to have. **I seek to give Myself to man, not to give him something else to have. I want man to have Me and that he may have nothing else,** but behold, I am not of this world and man loves as on earth; he loves his own and not Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Birth, from [07-01-2009](#).

The voice of the Lord is that which speaks and becomes a river of word over the earth. **The river of life is called My word, which has been flowing from My mouth during these days,** and he who drinks of it never thirsts after anything but only after God. Amen.

I come down on earth with a feast of Epiphany. **I come into the book as word, and through it I sit on the throne and reign, for the throne which I sit on as king with a kingdom that does not fall is the heart of the faithful man, who fulfills the commandment of God's love.** This is how I was King, and this is how I am King today, for **My kingdom with man is not as on earth, and it is on earth as in heaven. Amen.**

Peace to you, those who set for Me the word spoken by My mouth! When My mouth speaks, your ears open and this is how I come into the book, and **like a good Shepherd I pasture the nations with this rod,** and I touch with it the waters in a day of Epiphany and I put in them the Holy Spirit to the cleansing of the faithful man, for **My word is the shepherding iron,** and I clean with it the man's heart and I give Myself to him and sit on the throne and reign, and this is how I have a kingdom on earth, and I am the King of those who love Me and give themselves to Me as My kingdom, and I am the Shepherd King.

Peace to you, children from the gates! Set Me into the book to shepherd those who come to the water of Epiphany, to shepherd those that do not come and **those who will be hearing My word of Shepherd, through which I baptize the man's heart with the baptism of the Holy Spirit to give birth to the man,** for the man is born from below. And now, behold, I am shepherding. Amen.

Oh, take heed, take heed, you those who understand through My gift upon man, and you, those who do not understand God's dwelling with man, My kingdom with those who know God! Take heed and cry out to God to open up your ears and then your mind to understand God on earth as in heaven with His kingdom and then with His will, for two thousand years ago, I taught My disciples to ask from God that My kingdom and My will to be done on earth as in heaven.

Take heed, you, those who are faithful, and you, those who are not faithful to My word of today! Those who take heed at of My word from the beginning, preached by the prophets, and that from two thousand years ago, that one is the who pays attention to My word of today, for he is only for the faithful ones, and let the unfaithful humble themselves and call Me to come towards them and to reveal Myself to them and they to ask Me to go to My Father to intercede for them to send them their salvation from faith, for this sin leads the man to the lack of watchfulness, and it leads him to the darkness. Oh, learn from Me, learn what the word "church" means. If the teachers who stay upon you do not teach you this, then come near that I may teach you. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Teacher of men! **Come and be My church, for man is a church either to God or to satan; he is either in the service of the Lord, or in the service of satan, and soon, soon, satan will no longer be and there will be great sufferance, torment and sigh in those who served him in them.** (See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)⁶²“, r.n.) It is written into the Scriptures that I will dwell with the people, and they will be My people and the Lord Himself will be

⁶² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NYI2deb4dg7aGE7nuGSH>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbVZ3RFJNNi1tLVU>

with them and will wipe out their tear, and death will no longer be, neither pain, for the first things will pass away and I will sit on the throne and speak and say: **«Behold, we make them all new!»** Then I speak that they may be written, for My word is faithful and true, and then I fulfill, and after that I declare: **«It is done!»** and then I say again: **«I will give to the one who is thirsty to drink freely from the spring of the water of life, and he who overcomes will inherit this and I will be his God, and he will be My son».** Amen. Oh, this is how My church on the earth is, and I sit on the throne and speak a word of making, **for I make My kingdom of the faithful one, and My throne is his faithful heart**, and I sit in it as on the throne, and the faithful one serves Me, and through those who are faithful to Me, I dwell among people and I make a people and a kingdom for Me, and I make it with man, for I work with him and say: **«Behold, we make them all new!»** as it is written, and I do not work alone, for it is written to work with man everything that are written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled, and this is how the man is My church on earth. Amen.

... I embrace you within a spirit of Epiphany, My people. Sanctify yourself in My word and let My word be sanctified in you, son! Oh, let My name on earth be made holy as in heaven, **for My throne of King is the heart of those in whom I dwell on earth with a kingdom that does not fall down!** Those who are priests and kings in My name on earth among people and for people, they reign like Me either, and they reign in the heart of those who love them and they are kings through them and for them. Amen.

My kingdom is not of this world. It has its realm and throne in those who are My church, My country on the earth, a country without borders, and which spreads from margins to margins by those who love Me, having Me in them as King, as it is written about God's tabernacle with people, and the Lord will dwell with them and they will be His nations, and God Himself will be with them, their God, and the lot of those who are unfaithful are the lake that burns with fire and brimstone and which is the second death, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism, from [19-01-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, behold how much damage the hardening of the heart does, sons! Oh, how many miracles, how much deliverance I did for this people and for this work! Oh, how many great signs, how many enemies I have thrown down to protect My way with you, My people, and I still have sons hardened in their hearts. I could do into your midst what you were not able to do, and I still have some stubborn hearts in you, who doubt of Me and of My work, so mysterious, so wonderful, and so much working into your midst! I remind those who are hardened in their faith and heart that **two thousand years ago, I said that the kingdom of God did not come visibly and that it would settle in man when it came**, and this what has to fulfill the one who comes to be with this work: **he has to walk in faith and he needs to have much love for God and always to be steadfastness and have faithfulness for My entire walking with you on earth, My people.** The accomplishments waited by those who grow tired of waiting, I, the Lord, have to fulfill them with My people, but not alone, oh, not alone; however, I need to be helped by My people up to the end.

<https://app.box.com/s/1jebndzl652pqivln9re4r4aeuq04guw>

<https://mega.nz/#!ZdNAWCrJ!tZRZEVt9j8bYfhGVV8XjwxlR8iARJkqtNjHVEka7guk>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/pz98gnlpm3ub8zp/>

I have never fulfilled anything alone on earth from My promises for man, but I have been able to fulfill with the faithful and steadfast man, and My walking was slow because of those who have doubted. Oh, let those who have not stayed under the burden of My coming at least not judge Me. Let them not do as My disciples two thousand years ago did while waiting for the kingdom of Israel over the nations and for their greatness before the nations, and I, to be a performer of miracles up to the end of the time. **However, I speak to every man that the miracles are only for the unfaithful people and who keep on looking for something in order to believe, and the prophecies are for the faithful ones, who know what God on the earth means and what man means, and these remain in the faith and in the mystery of the kingdom of God in them up to the end with patience for their salvation coming from Me, and with people like these, I can fulfill My work on earth and all the promises from the Scriptures for the age to be. Amen.** Those who fall from faith fall because of their discontentment and they fall by their hiding, and those who remain faithful are those who are pleased with Me and stay in the light and they stay and help Me on My hard way to man. **Oh, stay with Me and help Me, My people, because flocks will come to the spring, new flocks son, and you have to give them from Me and to exhort them on My way,** for this is your duty before Me, and I will pay for your faith, love and steadfastness, but you should not seek after your own things, you shall not do like that, but you should seek only after Me with your work, son, as by My Gospel with you I take care of you if you take care of Me, and you should serve each other with faithfulness, I for you and you for Me, and do not be afraid of tempests, because I am the true One with you and I stay with you in your little boat and I guide you through the waves, for the waves are big and troubled, and I can stand against them for your protection, and you have to be small so that I may be able to work son, to protect you. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the beheading of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [11-09-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, let the servants of the church, let the Romanian people and all those who lead it, let them all look at you and take an example of the love of God in people, an example of faith and of holy conduct before Me and an example of holy power as well, for those who do away with sin are the greatest on earth and they are the first among many. Amen.

Oh, let the rulers of the church not be afraid, for you are hard working and good, you are beautiful and clean, because I, the Lord, have shepherded you from heaven with a fresh word more than I shepherded My disciples two thousand years ago. Oh, let the servants of the church not stumble against My work with you, as though My word of today, with which I am shepherding you and them even against their will, were not My Gospel, but let them **read clearly in the Scriptures, which speak about Me that I will come in the end of the time and that I will work mysteriously and that I will shepherd the nations with an iron rod, with My word of the Shepherd of the shepherds and of the sheep and that My name is wonderful in the end of the time and that it is called the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13.*) Oh, let the man not wait for Me with My kingdom on the earth as he things that it will come, for **when My kingdom is, it is in man** and it is beautiful and shines where it makes its holy dwelling place, for it is written in My word of two thousand years ago and it says that: *«He who believes in Me, I will come to him and I will become a dwelling place with him and I will dine with him and appear to him»,* and this is a true word. Amen.

Oh, let the rulers of the church not be afraid of you, let them not hate you, let them not envy you, let them not slander you, let anyone of them not blaspheme you, but let them rather believe that you sprang from Me and from My word from above and you were born and are, and I scatter only joys through you over the earth and I give only the word of making to everyone, and I do not give word of punishment, but I give the man power to believe and love and I give him from what is Mine. My sweet voice of Shepherd raises from death and wakes the man up from his sufferance for I am the good and gentle Shepherd and I lie down My soul for the sheep and I am He Who brings them together in a holy fold, and I do not scatter them, but rather I strengthen their steps and clothe them within My last glory, which I have from the foundation of the world and I have it from the Father for the end of the time. **I love through you those who love you for My name and I give them holy and praised grace to those who love you blessing you when I appear with you from time to time to stay through you face to face with those who do not know what and how My kingdom in man is, the kingdom without end, as I am.**

... I am Who I am and I have stayed with you into the midst of the people, and My name upon you is called the Word of God, the name of Jesus Christ in the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-2009](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, you find here, at My spring between earth and heaven all the good things of life, for I love so much the man even to the point of becoming new word between earth and heaven, and I make My coming to him to prepare him fatherly and to make him used to becoming a baby for obedience and also to give him My kingdom, to build Myself in him and **to make My heaven in Man, to make My throne in him, to be the king of man's life by his living life, the life of My kingdom in him.** Oh, take care so that I may be King in you, and you to be My kingdom, and do not forget that you cannot serve two masters and still have a clean heart. Oh, it is not possible that way. The taste of the body, the taste of the world whispers to you that it is possible like that too. Oh, no! What kind of the cleanness of the heart the one who serves two masters can prove anymore?

... Oh, with every passing day and more and more aggrieved, I keep on calling out to man to tell him that the sin in him is an unsleeping worm and it does not let him sleep but it gets him up only for sin. The day will come to overcome death, to overcome the sin in man and the man will see his sinfulness face to face, the death, which he has loved and always, always brought to life in him, and then I will be victorious over the sinful man, victorious over his death, for the death in man has made its bed and deformed man's life and his life, that which I wanted to be for him through this creation in the beginning.

Oh, man has to come to repentance and he needs to leave off the sin and all the trace of the sin in him. I can do this even if the man does not want to listen to My commandment for My kingdom in him. **My kingdom in man has nothing, nothing to do with this world, and this is how I want to make the man, a new creature, in the image and after the likeness of God's Son, Who became the Son of man and Who was counted among the sinners in order to draw**

all from earth to heaven, from the ruler of the darkness to the Father Sabaoth, My Father, the One without beginning and without end, like His Son. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, God the word, have spoken these in the days of angelic feast in heaven and on earth, to the joy and to the comfort of the angels and saints and then to the joy of those who are faithful on earth, faithful and true, as I am. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, My people, and faith to you in your way with Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, beloved disciples, let us teach the people faithful to My today's coming to be strong before the waves of unbelief that beat against people from those who learned from the book to kill God on earth, from people and from the Scriptures, for **the man who has read the Scriptures and sets himself as a great servant over the people in My name, that one chooses to remain with a short mind, with short eye-sight, with crippled faith, like those in My time, who had high ranks and who called you, My disciples, the sect of the Nazarene,** for they did not have any thought or deed to follow God, but to banish Him for the sake of his will, **as it is done on earth today** in the midst of those who are weak in their soul and in the hope of the age that is to be soon on earth, and for which they do not know how to get ready, and they do not know to seek and find their way.

I am coming with you on earth, beloved disciples and We are coming with the whole heaven, which is the dwelling place of My saints and of those who are faithful, and **We are speaking among Ourselves before the people who are listening to Our word, and many among them eat and grow for My kingdom in them,** learning from My book not to sleep for My coming, but to watch for it to come. Oh, I have great work through the disciples, for I went to be with the Father but I left My work for the salvation of the people to My disciples to the end of the time, and they left this down from one to another, except those who took by themselves and called themselves disciples, **but those who are Mine are known from a thousand; they are known by their lives and through My face in them, and they have the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and it is not anyone who is able to have them,** on no, and they do not close or open from the outside, but only from the inside, for it is clearly written in the Scriptures the parable of the unwise virgins, who had fallen asleep before the Bridegroom came, and when they woke at the noise of his coming, they had no longer any entrance and wanted to get in, but the door was closed on the inside before they had come, and then they knocked on the outside because the key is not on the outside, **but it closes and opens only on the inside, only through those who live in Me and not in themselves** and not in this world, but live on earth as in heaven. Amen.

... — Oh, My people **My book on this day with My disciples will be a confession for both the believers and unbelievers, who have no value for their souls, for that what remains in them.** Oh, many of those who serve with My name over people believe that they have the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, for they misinterpret the Scriptures according to their understanding, not after the power of the word in the Scriptures. **Oh, the keys of the kingdom of the heavens are not those who understand by themselves what this means, for they wander away like the**

Jews in the time of My body who did not know or understand the Scriptures before that time. The man thinks that he is great in the name of the God, but he only uses My name, not My life, and that is why is without any power the one who sets himself to be a servant over the people in My name. Those who want to serve in My name for the people must be very carefully chosen and not according to the ordinations made by people, according to men's opinion who work by sight or for money. Oh, God does not choose His servants in this way, who are no longer of this world after they have become God's servants. **Behold, these call you a sect, My people,** for this is how they know to understand and say, as also those in My time did. **However, I chose you from the thorns and thistles and I gave you a face and a life to have from Me day by day, and in this way you are one body and one spirit with Me, you are My temple and you are My house of guests as well, and I come with the saints to you and put you before them and they before you,** and we will speak to each other on this day and love this day, a confessing day, and we will fill it with the love of My word for man, for man does no longer have where to take, where to know and to understand from God.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Two thousand years ago, with a little bunch of disciples, I set a new kingdom on earth and it has lived in time by the faithful ones, who were and are God's kingdom into the midst of the people, and **I am working the same today and I am on earth with My kingdom in those who are faithful and I am working through them My word into their midst**, and by speaking it then I fulfill it, and this is how I prove that I am a true God and I show the man what truth means, for man cannot prove that is a true man, because his body has always, always overcome him, and man exalts himself by this after that, even if he does not find any greatness from man for him. Oh, it was otherwise when My greatness was confirmed on earth, when My face shone bathed in the light before My disciples in the mountain that was transfigured in an instant while God's glory was upon it. Oh, it was otherwise with Me, for I did not exalt Myself but the Father done this from the clouds when He showed My greatness to the apostles at the time when He spoke in the sky and said: **«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».** (Matt: 17/5) And on that very moment, the Father glorified Himself in Me and the Lord's glory was shown outside, as white as snow over My body and over My garment, and then My disciples confessed My glory, and behold, I do not exalt Myself, but the Father does this within Me and over Me, and man is a liar when he glorifies himself, for I said that man receives his comfort from his sin. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)⁶³”, r.n.)

... As in all the eves of the big feasts, with many people gathered at the spring, I give powers to My people near the spring to prepare My feast for Me peacefully and sweetly, and they

⁶³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3631631-word-god-glory/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6rnW8X>
<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsgku1j413nrg>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

to get ready, full of peace and sweetness between Me and them, among themselves, for the power comes from Me and makes them want, and makes them able to do, in the same way as the brightness of My glory in the mountain came from the Father and appeared, and it did not come from Me. Oh, it is the time for My people to work in great unity and prayer, with painful supplication from the Father, for it is My tool within these days, and the destroying spirit of this age sets its teeth on edge and puts forth fresh horns and many heads, one after the other, to try its strength and its schemes in order to do away with God on earth; **however, I, the Lord, have prepared a new fallow land to be sowed, watered, weeded, cultivated and grown, the fruit of the new kingdom, the new birth of the world, and I am the One Who makes this dough grow**, and I work once with the hidden scheme of the man of darkness, who says that he rules the world with his work, but I, and not him, oh, it is not him who will overcome, **as it is written in the Scriptures for the Lamb of God to overcome the dragon with seven heads**, (*See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)⁶⁴”, r.n.*) and together with Him, those who are faithful to Him to overcome, those who wash their clothes and who overcome by the blood of the Lamb together with the Lamb, and who have on them the seal of the Living God, and the devil mourns and will mourn then, just as he is mourning at this time too, and he does not know what else to do that he may not lose his victory, and he does no longer sleep and always measures, because his schemes have always, always failed, and then he plots again and again. **However, I do no longer take any account of it and I prepare his destruction in heaven and on earth, for he stays into My way.**

... I am coming to an end with My word of today and I am sealing it with **My new name: The word of God, Jesus Christ.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace to you! Peace to you, My people of new Jerusalem! Open, sons, to those who come and ask you about Me, and give them from Me, not from you, for you do not have if I do not put for you to have and to give! Oh, clothe yourself with My spirit and this is how you are to stay before those who come to you and ask you about Me and about you, and tell them that **it will be happy of those who listen to My word into your midst and fulfill it to My joy and to the inheritance that is to come with Me for those who believe, for through the faith of those who are faithful to My today's coming, I, the Lord, will visibly make on earth the age that is to be, My endless kingdom for those who are faithful to Me.** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-2011](#).

I want to give you the forgiveness of your sins, man. This means the kingdom of the heavens in you. What shall I do for you to understand Me well, what good should I do to you? Your sins are the enemies of your life and My life in you. What are you doing with these enemies, who do not let the kingdom of the heavens to get in you to your peace and to your salvation? Every

⁶⁴ You can also see on: <https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-antichrist-and-the-apocalyptic-beast/
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>

day you add sins over sins to you and you do no longer have any power to understand this death in you. I am speaking to you crying. I would like you to remember Me and John the Baptist, who was calling out loud to the people on earth: «**Repent!**». John was asking the people to get healed from sin and to cleanse themselves by repentance and by the faith in the Son of God, Who is coming to set in man the kingdom of the heavens, the true kingdom between earth and heaven, for there is no other one. The sin has come to be the man's happiness on earth and man cannot choose his life alone in the place of sin, but I cannot stay in heaven and I am coming on earth to tell you, man, that sin is death. If I am not telling you the truth, then prove it to Me! You cannot prove Me, but you can hear My voice, that calls you to cleansing, to the healing from sin. Do no longer sin for God asks you to do this! **Listen to Me for I am coming to you out of love and I am exhorting you to the forgiveness of your sins and this means to walk to holiness then and to leave behind the face and the power of sin and to give Me your heart so that I may dwell in it, to make it into a heavenly palace and to give you heavenly guests with Me and eternal life, and the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit to be your God, now and forever.** This is what I want to give you through My voice upon you during these days, man without salvation. I am your Savior if you want Me to be and if you want to listen to Me, putting away from you the carelessness for your life. **If you want become the one who proclaims Me over those who are foreign to God,** and you will see what power this will give you and you will see how the longing of heaven will be alive in you, the longing after Me, for I long very much, I long after man very much and I want the man to comfort Me because I suffer from him limitlessly and I would like to get healed from it. Amen.

Excerpt from the word of God at the feast of the birth of Saint John the Baptist, from [07-07-2011](#).

The saints and the angels and all the heavenly armies hear Me now, here, for they are My companions, and the heavenly armies are filled with awe into the midst of My mystery and the heaven and the earth spend here, and the world has not got a clue and it does not have any brain or eyes to find out, to understand and to see, and My coming is being accomplished now as word on the earth, as it was two thousand years ago when I came down on earth and when the world did not have any clue to understand anything in order to leave at the proclamation of the messengers of that time, who proclaimed, both from near and from far away, the Mystery of My birth from the Virgin, My growth and then My apostleship and My bloody sacrifice for the salvation of the world, which did not want and does not want to stay with the heaven on earth, because the world wants otherwise, and it wants to have life on earth and it does not want to have the kingdom of the heavens, for which the world does no longer pray after the truth, even if it has learned to tell God the prayer for the obedient sons and My disciples by their work and whom I taught to pray like Me and to tell the Father Sabaoth: «**Our Father in heaven, let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth**». (Matt: 6/9. 10) **Oh, the Father has a kingdom on earth, but it has nothing to do with the world, nothing of this world,** for it is not of this world and it is far from it and few people long after it and want it to be theirs, and I, the Lord, have the mysterious joy and I get comforted with it, because I could set apart this kingdom, as big as a little kernel in the eyes of the people but great for heaven, as the Lord is great within His saints in heaven and on earth and He does His work. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint apostle Andrew, the first one called, from [13-12-2012](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, mother Virgin, I have proclaimed My word over the nations, mother. I empower your holy watching all the time above the Romanian land, My mother. I am empowering saints at the borders I know and woe to those who have bitten of the body of this miracle, My today's country. **It will be for Us to have on this hearth a glorified church, for all will come to an end and the new ones will take their place,** who now have buds, and these buds will open soon, soon, for this is written for the renewal of the world, and **I start with My visible kingdom, I start with it on the hearth of the Romanian people,** mother, and you, on your day of feast, bless from My presence My mystery, My country and My work in it, and My book from it will enclose Us within it this day, mother.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the church, from [04-12-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

— Oh, may the word of your love, repentance and glory be blessed on this day, and I, the Lord, strengthen your exhortation to holiness for those who believe and fulfill in them My coming as word on earth and My kingdom in them and with them. I am everywhere, I am on the mountains, I am in the valleys, I am on the fields and on the banks of rivers, and I am all over with those who live a life with faith and holiness in them and around them. **I make all over a church of ministering servants from heaven and on earth, for the true worshippers are those who worship God with their life, with their holy living before Me,** and the churches and the places of worship known by the people of the world, those are for people, not for God, for **My church is there where the saints on earth and from heaven are who serve the holiness with their life,** as I promised two thousand years ago for the true worshippers. (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)⁶⁵”, r.n.*)

Oh, peace to you, sons from the spring! Pay attention to Me and listen to the saints as well, sons. Give further to those who are faithful like you, **give My word and that of My saints to be fulfilled by those who are faithful and worship according to the truth.**

Oh, peace to you, sons! Be still, give attention and speak among you with the spirit of holiness, and be constructive for it. Give away any wandering thought that may draw your spirit to what the Lord does not love and does not expect you to do. **Oh, be holy! The kingdom of the heavens belongs to the saints; it belongs to those who sanctify themselves for God.** Therefore, speak to one another about the holiness and about its work and about the good watch for it. It is the good soil, in which the seed of My word springs and brings forth thousandfold. I, the Lord, am with you. **I am with those who love Me following the holiness and My dwelling in them and with them.**

⁶⁵ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

I am with you. Oh, always take care; too, take care always so that you may be with Me, always with Me, always, always, sons, always with God. **My kingdom has no end.** This is how you are supposed to be, too, you have to be without end, without sin, and you have to be as I am, oh sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the Saint devout Mary, the Egyptian, from [02-04-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... — Oh, it has been a real truth to strengthen now Our word for the man who decides for holiness or for sin, for **there is no middle way**, oh, My disciple. You are My way to the people as at that time. **The kingdom of the heavens is in the life lived by man day by day as in heaven so on earth, and in this way it dwells within the people**, and it is above any kind of kingdom and it does not need any country with borders and it does not need earthly and human goods. **It is the kingdom, which makes man into a paradise, and it makes the man for paradise, and it is everywhere where man has inside of him and around him the Lord as his King.**

Oh, it is because of the longing that I had at the last of My writings into the book as word that I have spoken so much during this day, and I have been teaching much so that you may also take and put upon you and to keep what I give you, son of My people, but **you need to know very well how you can be My son, and after you know this well, then you are to become My son with your life day by day**, for I am without beginning and without end, and that is why I am, and My name is: “I am Who I am,” and after the truth I am.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Birth of Saint John, the Baptizer, from [07-07-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am coming back now here, at the table of the mystery with you, those gathered at the spring on this holy day, and I am speaking with you the mystery of the Last Supper, sons, and the heavenly hosts are taking from above My today’s speaking and are eating it. Oh, My supper with you on earth is only mystery. In the evening of the Last Supper two thousand years ago, I told My disciples: **«Take and eat, for I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you, and I will no longer by any means eat of it with you until I take it new when the Kingdom of God comes».** (See Luke: 22/15-20)

Oh, look now from the glory at the revelation of My words of that time, at My Last Supper with you then, oh, My beloved disciples, **and behold, My Supper set here day by day now, and at which all the saints are coming with you from heaven, and this is the mystery spoken at that time, the kingdom of the heavens spending with its supper on earth, for where God is, there the heaven is, and there God’s kingdom is as well**, and We make them all new, as it is written⁶⁶, for God works everything with people, with His people among men.

⁶⁶ **«Therefore, anyone who is in Christ is a new creation! The old things have passed away. Behold, all things have become new!»** (2 Cor:5/17)

«The One Who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new!” He said, “Write, for these words of God are faithful and true!”» (Apoc: 21/5)

Oh, sons gathered at the spring within a great feast, oh, **God-bearers are needed for the Lord to be on earth with His carried kingdom.** Man does not know what kind of dwelling place he would want to be. However, he has sold his life and My place in him, **the place where God is supposed to dwell with man on earth among people.**

Oh, behold what man does; and he has been doing this for seven thousand years! Man has loaned his heart. Man puts someone in his heart, attaches himself to him and then keeps him in his heart and thought, and since that time there has been only trouble, only search, only longing after the one cherished in his heart, oh, and there is no longer any place for God in the man's heart who seeks after man, and man cannot do otherwise with his heart. Oh, there is no more place in man for the love of God, is as big as the man's heart for the Lord's heart!

Oh, sons, nourished from above, oh, who else can still think of the Last Supper, at My sitting with man at the table, at the man's heart, that for God in him?

Oh, sons, man has got so many sins that have to be cleared from him, from his heart and mind, and **he cannot get cleaned from them but only with My body and blood, this is what I said.** Oh, only in this way can man ask no longer to sin after that, and if he does not ask for this, then he sins, he keeps on getting filthy and then he does not get rid of this bondage, of sin, sons.

In Israel's time, the sin offering was ordained, and the sinner used to bring a living being as sacrifice; an animal or a bird to be offered as a burnt offering for the forgiveness of his sins. However, when I was to give Myself as the sin offering for the man's forgiveness, then those who heard to do this, shook and marveled, many other trembled at that time and many left then, forsaking Me. Oh, how easy it would have been for them to understand, especially after I, the Lord, really did so. I let My body and blood put on the cross as a sin offering and I told My disciples: **«Do this in memory in Me, and as many times as you do this in memory of Me with you, I will give you life and food and I will be with you, I will be with you to the end of the time».** (See also Luke: 22/20; Matt: 28/20)

Oh, sons, oh, sons, take and learn! Get used with the Lord among you and in you, for I said: **«The Father is in Me, and I in Him, and he who sees the Son sees the Father»**, (See John: 17/21) and I also said: **«I in you and you in Me»**, and **this is the mystery of the paradise, the mystery of My life in man, this, son, it is that what deifies the man**, and he can no longer be a man and that is all, (See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)⁶⁷”, r.n.) for a man passes from body into spirit and becomes god by grace and then he demands responsibility for this, for **the lamb of meat, eaten by those at that time on a day of Passover, became the Lamb of bread and wine**, and the heaven takes care of the man's soul united with My soul, My blood united with his blood, God one with man, I in him and he in Me, as it is written.

⁶⁷ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VlJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>
https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hkITIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

When blood does no longer have in it the soul of the one with a soul in him, then the heart does no longer work and man passes into nonentity and the same is with the animal too. Oh, God spoke to Moses and said that the people must not eat the animal with its blood in it, **for the life of the flesh is in the blood**, (Lev: 17:11⁶⁸), and this is a great mystery, **it is the place of the soul in man**, and man cannot understand this mystery alone with his mind. The soul is given to him by God and it returns to God when it comes out from the flesh that has carried it, oh, and the mystery of the soul and its place in man have to be well explained and understood, sons.

The male and female disciples of My resurrection are amazed, for I, the Lord, speak mysteries hard to perceived by the mind of the Christian man, and they are taking from the table of teaching and are amazed.

Oh, beloved ones, in the same way I was speaking with you at that time, too, but that time was not the time now. And you oh, and you could hardly understood these great mysteries, of which I was speaking to you, for I was speaking: **«I in you and you in Me, as Father is in Me and I in the Father»**, (John: 17/11), **and this is how the heaven joins the earth and God unites with man**. Oh, and so few on earth understood this mystery at that time, very few of them!

I, the Lord, give you to speak near Me, on your day of feast. You are the witnesses of My resurrection. You remained with Me after all had deserted Me, not waiting to understand and not understanding.

Oh, peace to you! Peace to you with those gathered at the table of Passover, at the supper of word here, in My gardens on the Romanian land, and with which I am well pleased now when I come!

— *Oh, little Lamb, Jesus, beloved and dear Teacher, Your great and fervent longing is being fulfilled now by the mystery of Your kingdom with the disciples from heaven and earth together at the table of the Last Supper, oh, little Lamb Lord.*

We too had prepared the Passover like any Jew in that year, for You had sent us to work before You, but before this happened with the lamb of Passover, You had broken the bread and said, giving Yourself to us in the image of the bread: «This is My body which is broken for you», (Matt: 26/26), and over the cup of wine You said: «This is My blood which is poured out for you». (See Matt: 26/28)

Oh, how great God You are, Lord, the Creator of everything! You made man out of dust and breathed the spirit of life on him. And You made God out of bread of wine, and You put over all these word and spirit of life giving, and You Yourself, Lord, hid in this mystery, for You can do everything only by the word and by the work of Your hands, which gave us the bread and wine, the Last Supper, Your flesh and blood, and You remained with us.

⁶⁸ **«For the life of flesh is its blood and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for its blood shall make atonement for the soul.»** (Lev: 17:11)

You, those gathered here on this great day in heaven and on earth, oh, do not forget this: each day starts with God, it starts with the communion with the Lord by prayer, by holy readings, by songs of praise, and then let this thirst come again during the day and then during the night, and let the Christian man do nothing without God, but in everything and always let him work only with the Lord, only with prayer and petition, and with the remembrance of the Lord's exhortation, that is in everything with His guidance. Oh, if you do not count your life everyday with the Lord, you cannot walk according to the map, and you go without any direction; however, you are not supposed to walk without "any direction," and the time passes and it is not redeemed, and there comes the question for every moment with respect of how life and time were used.

*Oh, man does not need so much food as much as he eats, because he needs God more; **he needs God's love in him, for man and his body are God's dwelling place of rest, man is the Lord's temple,** oh, sons and beloved brothers, but behold what man and his body have come to be: food for the worms, invisible worms, but which grow more and more; little by little they grow more and more in the man's body and man eats more and gets very sick in his restless body, **for much food whips his body** and makes it heavy, and in this way God has no more room in man.*

Oh, what is God supposed to do with you, man, for you to believe that you can live not only by bread alone? Oh, try and see, for you do not believe otherwise. Behold Moses, Elijah and John, many, many people who lived and loved God, and who did not have so many weaknesses even though they did not eat so much bread, even though they ate so little; nevertheless, love can do everything, everything, and it could live in them, and behold where the power comes from for you to be able to do, too, beloved sons of our Lord and yours, as well.

*We are confessing You, Lord, with longing, and we are dearly speaking to them about Your life in them, about Your love, dear Lord. You have forgiven us for our whole weakness, which You bore for us. With much forgiveness You were healing us, and You were healing many, only that they might have in them the love of You, and through it, faith, Lord. Oh, the growing love comes from faith, when it is in the nature of the good man with the soul in him, and **his soul is in his blood and it puts the blood to work,** and man is alive when his heart is at work. However, when his soul goes to be with God, the man does no longer have any life in his body, the blood has no work. And the Lord, oh, beloved brothers, teaches us His mysteries, the mysteries of the life of the body and the mysteries of the eternal life of the soul, and we have such a great God! And You, Lord, are love, and it is the life in man both on earth and in heaven, as well.*

— My beloved ones, oh, dear disciples, we make the half, we divide the time and work in two halves, and we are going to stay with the people gathered here, and then we are speaking to them the entire word given and they will be fed with it from the table of the feast.

Yes, sons, you are going to stop from the work of the written word in its wholeness and you will go to the people, and then we are going to send them the whole word, as it is, on the clouds. Oh, welcome them now, and then we are giving them protection from heaven for their return home. Give them the good food for the moment and work in such a way that you and they may have time enough, for I, the Lord, take good care of all things, sons.

*

... Oh, for you, man, **I shed My blood on the cross and I gave My soul once with it, for the soul is in blood** and it sets the heart in motion and it beats, and by so doing it gets warmed up and then it warms the body as well, giving it life and movement of life. When My blood flew on the cross and then on earth, I remained on the cross in My body without its soul in it, but when I was resurrected the soul came back and entered Me.

Oh, the soul came back into My body and raised it as then when the soul enters the one who is born and has already received breath of life, because I came out of the earth as from a womb, like Adam, who was made out of clay and received his soul out of My mouth when it breathed life upon him, **and Adam received God in him. Oh, and My Father did with Me likewise; He breathed and I had My soul again, and the blood left got warmed and I rose again to life.**

Everything happened like that at that time in order to establish the Last Supper, oh, sons, to lay the foundation of My church, well sons, and I to be its foundation stone, as it is written, and faith and obedience are needed for the Lord to be on earth as He established His supper at that time, the Last Supper, oh, and in this way I have remained to the end of the time, as I promised My disciples. However, I do not have any of those who love Me, I do not have them at My supper; My supper has been robbed together with all its mystery, and the Lord is crying on the altar, and He is crying crushed and despised by all those who do not love God.

Oh, I would have liked with love and longing to prepare the Christian and to remain prepared all the time the Christian who knew Me with My coming in this word. It would have been for him to have supper with Me, to be with Me, and I to be to the end with every son who has known Me by this word and with whom I have spoken by My today's coming the mysteries from above of My kingdom with man. Being in the world, it would have been for the Christian no longer to be of the world, no longer to take from the world, no longer to borrow its customs. **I have wanted the work of My word to be a nest for the growing of God's sons for the Christians who have come to hear My word.** I would have liked that My nest with chicks to be a warm nest for the new seed, to grow them as a mother, to feed them as the bird that brings in its peak the food for its chicks, this is what I have wanted to be the people of My word whom I have been feeding from heaven for such a long time.

Oh, sons, I have given bread to man in order that he may no longer eat meat. I gave the man the word in paradise⁶⁹, what he was supposed to eat, oh, but what does he eat? Oh, and what do animals and birds eat because I have also given them food to eat?

Sons, sons, if there had not been any bloodshed at the beginning, death were no longer, no man or animal died. I wanted to make Cain repent. I exhorted him well to do good and not evil, this is what I told him when I saw that he had wanted to kill his brother, when I saw this in his mind and heart. Oh, but he did not receive My exhortation when I saw him downcast. Then he proceeded with the killing of his brother, and again I came into his way questioning him about his

⁶⁹ «God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; **this will be your food.**' » (Gen. 1/29.)

deed. However, he hid it in himself, and then I told him: *«What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries to Me from the ground»*. (Gen: 4/10)

Since then, sons, man has kept eating meat, and I do say carefully when I say, but I say with great pain either, that **two thousand years ago, My body became bread and wine by My word and through My name and being put over the bread and wine**, and the eating of the bodies bearing soul would have ended on earth, or at least in the Christian people, Christ's people, that is the man united with My body and blood, who became bread and wine. (See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)⁷⁰“, r.n.) While My apostles were catching and eating fish, I told them that they were not supposed to catch fish. I told Peter: *«From now on you will be catching people alive»*. (Luke: 5/10) Peter used to eat fish and sold fish on money to others as though the fish made by God were his, and I taught them God's mysteries and I also expected them to understand them.

I gave meat to the people of Israel, because this is what they had asked for when they started to grumble⁷¹ and be discontent with the manna God had given them, but they received their reward for their lust, and all the man's lusts will not be paid otherwise, and man will receive his reward for each good or evil he has done, and I have been suffering for seven thousand years because of his lack of wisdom. I have given My body and blood to man as food, and especially for the forgiveness of his sins, and **I suffer when man seeks after bodies of meat** and when he does not seek Me as his food; however, man needs faith to believe that I am the bread and wine, that My body and blood means these.

Oh, sons, he who remains a Jew eats the flesh of a lamb, he eats meat, but he who wants to be Christ eats from his mother, from Christ; he eats My Last Supper and redeems his blood, his soul, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁷⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/IG4vzWyynjL8eNVZ5Xjm>
<https://app.box.com/s/q18hfvhl31hatuu56zmp2w2jqwq2x7wz>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpseXlrUXBpc1JrWk0>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/8le5vdtjkv5topa/>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/jjlu2utgzau9ngw/>

⁷¹ *«The mixed multitude among them lusted exceedingly; and they and the children of Israel sat down and wept and said: **Who shall give us flesh to eat?**»* (Num: 11/4)

(Moses said to the Lord) *«from where have I flesh to give to all this people? For they weep to me, saying: **Give us flesh, that we may eat**»*. (Num: 11/13)

*«... And to the people you shall say, purify yourselves for the morrow and **you shall eat flesh**; for you wept before the Lord, saying: Who shall give us flesh to eat? For it was well with us in Egypt: and the Lord shall allow you to eat flesh and you shall eat flesh.*

*You shall not eat one day, nor two, nor five days, nor ten days, nor twenty days; you shall eat for a full month, **until the flesh come out at your nostrils**; and it shall be nausea to you, because you disobeyed the Lord, Who is among you and wept before Him, saying: What had we to do to come out of Egypt?»* (Num: 11/18-20)

*«...**The flesh was yet between their teeth, before it failed when the Lord was wroth with the people and the Lord stroke the people with a very great plague.***

*The name of that place was called the Graves of Lust; **for there they buried the people that lusted**»*. (Num: 11/33,34)

Oh, Romanian people, oh, My Orthodox country, here it is what I am saying now to you: **That is why, I, the Lord, still keep the earth; for the countries which have the Orthodoxy as their church, for the Orthodox church and those who are obedient in it are My bride, for I am the Bridegroom and I have a bride,** and all the saints of the Orthodoxy have been My bride for two thousand years, My flock, My rest on earth, My house and all is holy ordinance, only for it to be kept with holiness for **the holy life is from God**, and sin is from the devil, but there is repentance for sin, and behold, I call out to the sons of the Orthodox church and first I am addressing to them: **Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is with you and you know how it is, and you have to fulfill it with your holy life on earth among people!** (*See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.*)

And I am calling out to all the others: **Repent and ask from the Lord time for repentance and ask for wisdom from above over you, too, so that it may be revealed to you the right way, the way of My kingdom with man**, and from which many have been turning away, in the last one thousand years, since My resurrection from the dead..

... I have in Romanian a small people, a little handful of hearts, who listen to Me and walk in the holy laws, left by the saints and fathers of the church from the beginning, and these walk in the spirit of the Holy Scriptures with their lives and bring prayers for them before Me, for the Romanian people and for all the nations on earth, so that the Lord may give heavenly wisdom over the great and small, and to be the love of God on earth in the people, and then faith, salvation and peace, that is **God's kingdom with the people on earth as in heaven**.

Oh, I do not want you to suffer from any dangers, Romanian country, Orthodox country, but be Orthodox and be on God's side and on the side of His saints, for your fathers were holy on earth and now they are the saints of the heaven and your protectors and they pray for you from above, and **all the Orthodox countries have above them their heaven of saints who protect them**, but you are from the beginning, you have been in the right faith for more than two thousand years, and your holy fathers are those, who, for one thousand of years since your birth as a people born of My word, born once with Me on earth, your Christians fathers worked so that you may have the way of the cross, the Christ's way, the way of the Shepherd with the Cross, the right way of My church. And after one thousand years, the Great and bitter Schism took place in the body of the church, a synodal and apostolic one, (*The year 1054, the year of the separation of the western Church, the Catholic one, from the eastern Church, r.n.*), left through Christ and His twelve apostles, and then through the holy fathers of the Holy Spirit, **oh, and then the cutting open of the flock was great**.

And to you, those who shepherd in My name the flock of the Orthodoxy, I am giving you exhortation and I am teaching you with love and mercy: do not join with those who spoil the foundations of the church of the saints, for those who were before you did not care for ranks and chairs, but they were rather fond of their flock and of the order from the fathers working with the Holy Spirit over the flock, for they followed the holy life. Oh, love God and love His church! Pray with tears for the life of the flock, and within the spirit of repentance ask the Lord to forgive you and the whole flock, and be sober and holy in times of temptations and be victorious by the cross

and by the keeping of the commandments. **If you love Me, then you keep My commandments so that the Holy Spirit may come and bring comfort everywhere and over all things, for I promised that He would come to teach from God and to rule.**

... Peace to you, peace, Romanian sons! Peace to the right and faithful people all over the earth!

Peace to you, all peoples, if you seek after God, for the Lord waits to be faith everywhere, all over the earth for Him! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross. The feast of the Holy Forty Martyrs of Sebaste, from [22-03-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

There is preparation for the feast of healing among those in heaven, preparation of the spirit of faith and resurrection for those on earth, for the work of holiness awaits at the border to prepare all, or at least, many of them for the glory of the kingdom of the heavens with them on earth, oh, and **there is nothing more comforting and more beautiful among people than the life with holiness, the great condition of paradise**, with its whole joy and beauty; a life worked by each one according to the commandments of life, which I, the Lord, have brought down from heaven among people to be worked and that they may bring the Lord on earth with the people, so that God may be with the people and to give them from Him, oh, for the Lord cannot be with the man anyhow, not as Adam did in paradise, when he did not listen so that he might not lose his life and paradise, oh, not anyhow, but only as the Lord can be with man, only in this way, and as man also can and that is all it is not enough for God's dwelling with him, but holiness is needed for this. **This is what I have asked from the man two thousand years ago, his holiness**, and I said: «*Be holy, for I am holy!*» and that is why the man has to be holy, for he has to take after the Lord.

Oh, peace from heaven over the citadel of My word into the midst of the Romanian people. Peace to its watchmen, who take care to set the word of My mouth into My book of today!

I am leaving over the citadel and over the Romanian country the greeting of My resurrection from the dead: Christ has risen! It is a day of the feast of much healing over those on earth. Christ has risen! I am with the saints above and I am with My mother Virgin, too, and We are singing from above: Christ has risen!

I am proclaiming with the spirit of the comfort the holy greeting of the feasts of Passover over those who have been coming year by year at the spring of the today's healing, at the holy water with healing in it, and I am telling them: Christ has risen! And I am also telling them that I am going with My servants, I am going to them and will give them healing water and I will not leave them without it, and they have to be good, and I am telling them this: Rejoice and be glad when you see that the summer is coming near, God's kingdom on earth and the salvation of those who wait for the Lord to appear and to bring victory for the faith to as many as were and are in the spirit of the faith of the coming of their Savior, Jesus Christ, the Lord of resurrection!

Oh, sons who used to come to get water from the spring here, (*And who have not been able to come this year because of the restrictions of the corona virus pandemic, r.n.*), I, the Lord, am sending you this letter and I am writing you here, on this day of the feast, and I promise you that I am coming after you to give you water, sons. Peace to you, and be content and be good, and stir up the spirit and the work of holiness upon you, for this means the great victory against the devil, who has to step aside and to wait for the payment of his work like everyone, for **it is written that the works follow each one**, according to the work of each one.

And now I am laying the spirit of faith first as holy advice over those who take from the today's feast, for repentance brings about resurrection; it brings about the healing and the beginning of the work of the new man, in My image and after My likeness, and then let the one who takes his sins into consideration be holy, to understand then that he needs holy repentance for their removal from before the one who chooses to be holy, after he has seen his sins and the cleansing of his sins from him, and then his standing before the Lord for holiness, for **the Lord is coming with His saints**, (1Tes: 3/13)⁷² **and the Lord has to come to the saints with the saints from above**, to begin on earth the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth, (Isaiah: 66/22)⁷³ as the Scriptures speak about this working mystery at the end of the time and the beginning of the Lord's glory with the people, with those who prepare themselves with the greatness of heart for this glory, for its time is coming; it is coming and laying down and it is bringing great joy in heaven and on earth. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)⁷⁴”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Healing Spring and of the Holy Hierarch Calinic⁷⁵ from Cernica, from [24-04-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am coming down on this day into the book of My word with a gentle spirit and gentle word so that I may shepherd those who stay under My voice of Shepherd from heaven, because **no one tends My flock on earth as I shepherd it and as I give it from heaven**, and I become a book of holy word to have Me on the table those who have founded Me as word on earth, oh, and I am speaking with gentleness to teach them how to work with Me, those who are taking My word from My spring here, for **I have My citadel on earth, here, and I have a throne of word in it and I shepherd from it**, as the Father is sending Me to fulfill His word on earth, oh, and God does not stop from His work even for a moment, and He has always watched, and during this time much

⁷² «*And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.*» (1Tes: 3/13)

⁷³ «*For as the new heaven and the new earth, which I make, remain before Me, says the Lord, so shall your seed and your name continue.*» (Isaiah: 66/22)

⁷⁴ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3648916-word-god-heaven-throne-earth-footsto/>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjvhJocl6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

⁷⁵ Saint Calinic of Cernica (b. October 7, 1787 - d. April 11, 1868) was a monk, church founder, theologian, prior of the Cernica Monastery and bishop.

speaking is needed on earth, when the spirit of aatan thinks that is victorious and that it rules, because it works blindly in order to have full control and to have dominion everywhere.

Oh, but do not forget, satan, do not forget that God has been against you for seven thousand years, and **He has overcome, not you**, and you will receive your share written by God in the Scriptures through His servants overshadowed by the Holy Spirit, **and you will be overcome by the Word of God**, for this is written, and I, the Lord, will repair after you all that you have corrupted with your wickedness of satan, for you are the wickedness that hates God and men, and satan is the name of evil, it is the evil which has prompted man to obey evil, so that man may lose his good from God. However, I am coming and **I have within My work the new birth of the world and everything will be again, and it will be new**, and you will be finished and no longer be, for there will no longer be any evil, but only God's goodness and His heavenly work, all His glory from the beginning and from the end of the time, and there will be only the new beginning, its joy and its heirs, who have overcome through the blood of the Lamb, as it is written.

I am grazing you, people fed from heaven through My voice of Shepherd, and I am advising you to be gentle and humble in your heart, in your conduct and with the word of your heart and mouth, as I am and work between you and I, for satan prompts every man to do evil, that man may walk with satan, and I come from heaven on earth as gentle word so that man may see how God works, and that he may do good and make God, for he who does evil makes satan, oh, **and satan's entire work must be broken, and this is what God's word does**, and this is how you are supposed to do by My word upon you, My dear people, for behold what great part you have of the good in heaven, which is coming with Me to you as word on earth **to begin the renewal of God's kingdom with the people**, (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)⁷⁶“, r.n.) oh, and in a godly way I work God's good on earth and I have heavenly armies in service, who fulfill My word within a great mystery, until the great revelation of God's glory, which will cover the heaven and the earth, and everything will be new, for this is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of Adam's Expulsion from Paradise, from [14-03-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Text **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).

You can also see the following thematic selections:

[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)
[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)

⁷⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<http://www.authorstream.com/Presentation/billydeana-3827678-word-god-kingdom-one-thousand-years/>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSJopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

[The apocalyptic fire;](#)
[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)
[Enoch and Elijah;](#)
[Resurrection of the dead;](#)
[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)
[The dead hear My voice;](#)
[The rapture of the Church](#)
[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)
[About the kingdom of God](#)
[The true church](#)
[The great tribulation](#)
[The mystery of the man and woman](#)
[About fasting and almsgiving](#)
[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)
[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)
[The coming in a visible way](#)
[As in the days of Noah](#)
[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)
[The fearful judgment](#)
[This word is the river of life](#)
[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)
[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)
[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God \(1955-2005\)](#)
[The glory of God](#)
[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)
[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)
[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)
[About baptism](#)
[The apocalyptic white horse](#)

The following thematic selections from God's Word will be published immediately after translation:

The End of the world and the Day of the Lord;